

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

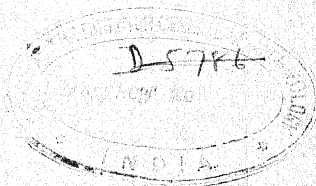
PART IV
SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

9165



EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

BPa3
Sam | Feer



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1894.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9165 ...

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. Bpa 3

Sam / Fee

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I SĀLĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo)	1
" II (Yamaka-vaggo)	6
" III (Sabba-vaggo)	15
" IV (Jātidhamma-vaggo)	26
" V (Anicca-vaggo)	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññāsako dutiyo...</i>	30
CHAPTER I (Avijjā-vaggo)	30
" II (Migajāla-vaggo)	35
" III (Gīlāna-vaggo)	46
" IV (Channa-vaggo)	53
" V (Sāla-vaggo)	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyam</i>	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo)	85
" II (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo)	91
" III (Gahapati-vaggo)	109
" IV (Devadaha-vaggo)	124
" V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i>	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
" II (Saṭṭhi-peyyāla)	148
" III (Samudda-vaggo)	157
" IV Āsivisa-vaggo)	172
BOOK II VEDANĪ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER I (Sagāthā-vaggo)	204
" II (Rahogata-vaggo)	216
" III Atthasata-pariyāya-vaggo)	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	... 238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	... 238
,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	... 243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	... 246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	... 251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	... 261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	... 262
BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	... 281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	... 305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	... 359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	... 359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	... 362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	... 374
INDICES—	
I. Index to the Proper Names ...	... 407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	... 413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ..	... 419

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called SALĀYATANA-VAGGO—of the Samyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ta* :—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled : 1 Salāyatana; 2 Vedanā; 3 Mātugāma; 4 Jambukhādaka; 5 Sāmaṇḍaka; 6 Moggalāna; 7 Citta; 8 Gāmani; 9 Asaṅkhata; 10 Avyākata; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *saṭṭhi-peyyāla*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni saṭṭhi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atṭa*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atṭa* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhata* and *bāhira* to 1 (=2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcamo*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmañḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmañḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*paṭhamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedanā-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463 ?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,463 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇi-S.*, it adds the *vatthudevata*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ne-nai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana*- and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the *Samyutta-nikāya*, the so-called *Sāratthapakāsinī*. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

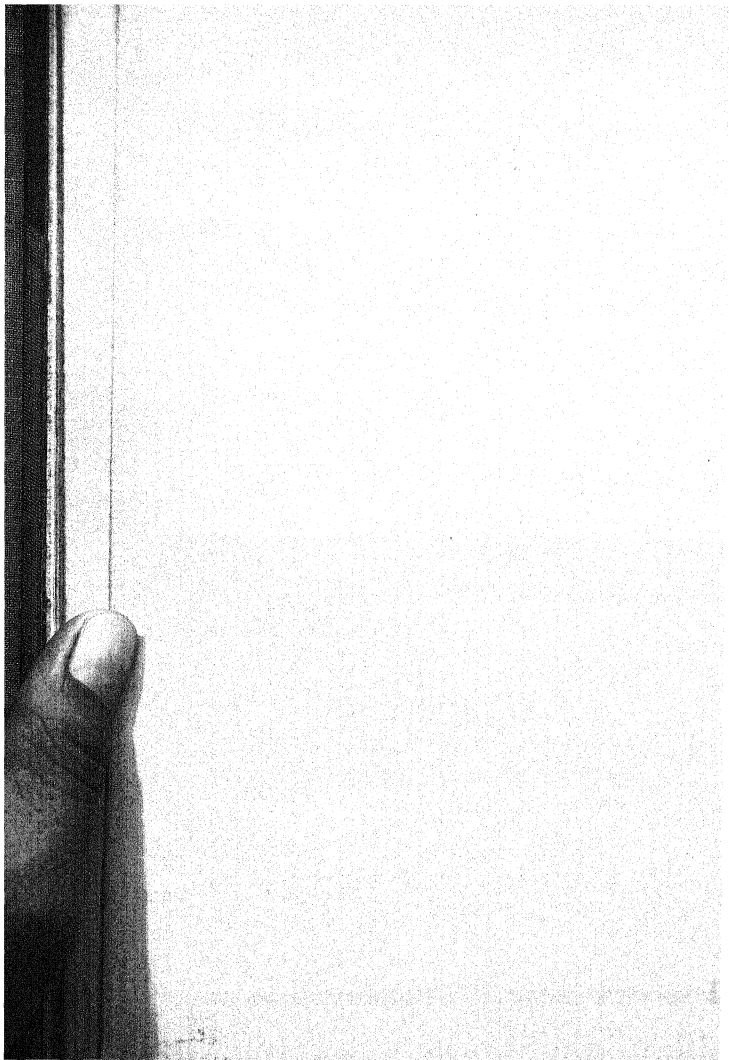
- S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
- S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
- B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)
- B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the *Salāyatana-Samyutta*: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de *Purṇa*," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the *Divya-Avadāna* of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 87-89). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several *Samyuttas*.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑASA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccam 1; ajjhattam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti|||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam||
yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā||
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya da-
ṭṭhabbam|||

4 Sotam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

6 Jivhā niccā¹|| yad aniccam^o °sammappaññāya da-
ṭṭhabbam|||

7-8 Kāyo anicco|| Mano anicco|| yad aniccam tam
dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

¹ B aniccam

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi^o|| ghānasmimpi^o||
jivhāya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttambhīti¹ nāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

2 (2) Dukkham 1; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Jivhā
dukkhaṃ|| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

3 (3) Anattā 1; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā|| Ghānaṃ anattā|| Jivhā anattā||
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

4 (4) Aniccaṃ 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā²|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

¹ S¹-3 vimuttamiti always

² S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi^o|| Gandhesu pi^o|| Rasesu pi^o|| Phoṭṭhabbesu pi^o|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati viragā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusita brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

5 (5) *Dukkham 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

6 (6) *Anattā 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccam* 3; *ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam||

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham* 3; *ajjhattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| pe||²

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā* 3; *ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² More complete in B¹⁻²

ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anā-gatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ || pe||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atitānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nāya|| pe||² paṭipanno hoti|| Kāyo anattā||³

8 Mano anattā atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atitānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||⁶

¹ S¹-3 hotīti

² Complete in B¹-2

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹-3, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotīti; the remainder is to be found in S¹-3 only

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

12 (12) *Anattā 4; bāhiraṃ*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

Aniccavaggo pathamo||²

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca||

tayo ajjhatabhīrā||

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā||

te te ajjhatabhīrā tī||

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) *Sambodhena 1*

1 Sāvatti||³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi°; B² sambodhāya anabhi°; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ|| ayam cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo|| Yo manasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsim³|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

³ B nabbha° always

² B¹⁻² kivañ° ; S³ jivañ°

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko saddānaṃ|| la|| Ko gandhānaṃ|| Ko rasānaṃ|| Ko potṭhabbānaṃ|| Ko dhammānaṃ assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yaṃ kho rūpe³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayaṃ rūpānam assādo|| Yaṃ rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

4-7 Yaṃ Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo|| Yaṃ dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham⁴ bhikkhave imesaṃ channam bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhaññāsim ||⁵

11 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññāsim

⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham||

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave|| Ghānassāham bhikkhave||

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham||

6 Kāyassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham||

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtam nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhāññāsim||

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti||

16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etam always

² S¹⁻³ etam here only

ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam ādinavo tad
ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so
sudiṭṭho||| Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| yaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-
ṭham|||

3-6 Pe|||

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim||
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammā-
nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Dhammānāham
bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo dhammānam
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānam ādinavo
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Dhammānāham bhikkhave
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ dhammānam nissara-
ṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam
paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam
bāhiraṇam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhañ-
ñāsim|| pe|| abbaññāsim|||

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhaviṣsa|| na
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhaviṣsa||
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-
viṣsa|| na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā
cakkhusmā nissaranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhaviṣsa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya
nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-
bhaññāsuṃ ¹ neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sābrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā ² vimariyādikatena ³
cetasaṃ viharimṇsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāsu ² In B¹⁻² only ³ B¹ vipari^o always

sum|| atha kho ¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā visamūṭṭā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
titi||

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārā-
janti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ||

11-13 Rasānaṃ||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammānaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti||

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

bhaññaṃsu|| neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ paṇāyā sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimsu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca adinavato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu|| atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ paṇāyā sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave eakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivhaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi²|| Yo manam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave eakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivhaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ S³ tāvāhaṃ (haṃ being added underneath)

² B¹⁻² add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo potṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo potṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||

Tassuddānaṃ¹||

Sambodhena dve vuttā|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vuttā|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³||
Sotañca saddā ca⁴|| Ghāṇañca gandhā ca⁵|| Jivhā
rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca||
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etaṃ sabbam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-
vatthur⁶ evassa|| puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya⁷|| uttariñca
vighātaṃ āpajjeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhik-
khave avisayasminti||

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi||
tam supātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam|| rūpā pahātabbā||
cakkhuviññānaṃ pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānaṃ and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddaṇca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ vatthukam; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa^o always; B² once at the end

tabbo|| Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam sukham vā³ dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi⁴ pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵||

25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶|| cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidam always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahā-
tabbā|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
nāya dhammo ti||

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirāja-
yam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ
avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avi-
rājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe
anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam² appajahaṃ abhabbo
dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| la|| cakkhusamphas-
saṃ|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakka-
yāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||³ la|| jivhā-
viññānaṃ|| pe|| jivhāsamphassaṃ|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-
kham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānaṃ
aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakka-
yāya|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appaja-
ham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇaṃ||
manosamphassaṃ|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijā-
nam avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-
jayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| ¹ rūpe abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānaṃ abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhāviññānaṃ|| jivhā-samphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi ² abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam|| ³

18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānaṃ|| manosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam ⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| ⁵

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|| ⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho ⁷ cakkhu ye ⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

¹ This phrase is repeated in S³ ² S³ inserts jānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassam are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yam piḍam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Missing in B

³ S¹⁻³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā
upapajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā
dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādit-
tanti vadāmi|| pe|||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam
manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapac-
cayā upapajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā aduk-
kham asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|||
Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya
maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upā-
yasehi ādittanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīñ-
ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā upapajjati vedayitam su-
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi
nibbindati|| la||¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā upapaj-
jati vedayitam^o tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viraj-
jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasim vimuttambhīti²
ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitam abhinanduntī|||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasim bhaññamāne
tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccimsūti|||

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam||³ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja-
gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhik-
khave andhabhūtam|||⁴

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual

³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtam|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhaviññānam andhabhūtam|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam|||¹ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññānam andhabhūtam jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam||| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto|||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manoviññānam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampidam manosamphassa paccayā appajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam||| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhaviññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti² ñānam hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

30 (8) *Sārūppa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārūppam³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here andhabhūtam always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vimuttamiti

³ B¹ °samugghāta^o always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam supātha sādhuḥkam manasi karo-
tha bhāsisāmi||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta
sāruppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhū na maññati cak-
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti
na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ
na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati||
Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-
phasso² me ti na maññati|| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||
pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu^o
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viñ-
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmim na maññati jivhāviñ-
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati||
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me
ti na maññati|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asu-
khāṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ na mañ-
ñati manoviññāṇasmim na maññati manoviññāṇato na
maññati Manoviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati|| Manosam-
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhuḥkam etc. is missing in S¹.³

² S¹.³ ophassaṃ

maññati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||¹ Khinājāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sārūppā paṭipadā ti||

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā² paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-khusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati|| rūpe na maññati|| pe|| cakkhuviññānam na maññati|| cakkhusamphassam na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati||⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ °nibbayi; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ °sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

vedayitaṃ¹ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||
tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||

9 Manañ na maññati manasmiṃ na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano
viññāṇaṃ|| manosamphassaṃ|| Yam pidam³ °Tam me
ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmiṃ
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ
hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati||

10 Yāvataṃ bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanañ tam
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evañ na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti||

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanātaṃpi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma°

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ||| Cakkusamphasso nicco vā
anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
taṃ pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhvāviññānaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la|||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manovīññānaṃ|| mano samphasso
nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi
niccam aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| ¹

Tassuddānam||| ¹

Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā ²|||

Parijānā apare duve|| ³

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| ⁴

Sāruppā dve ca sappāyā|| ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātiddhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam ⁷ jātiddhammam|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānam apare dve; B¹ parijānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāruppam sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ||| Rūpā jāti-dhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Cakkhu-samphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso||| Yam piḍaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Manoviññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti|||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ|||

35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ|||

36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ|||²

37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ|||

38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ|||³

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhit-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² saṃkilesika^o

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ|||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ|||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ|||

42 (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ|||¹

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇaṃ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca||³Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ||⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti|||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho|||⁵43 (1) *Aniccaṃ*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||⁶44 (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|||

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones² Missing in S¹⁻³³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyaṃ⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhamma to each of these three words⁵ In B¹⁻² only⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||¹

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam|||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham||² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rūpā upassatthā||| Cakkhuviññānam upassattham||| Cakkhusamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasā upassatthā||| Jivhāviññānam upassattham||| Jivhāsamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhammā upassatthā||| Manoviññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||³

Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭhaṃ||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||⁵

SAĪĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO⁶||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānīca||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la||¹⁰

53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

⁴ B¹⁻² upassaṭṭhaṃ ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuccatīti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janānīcaṃ

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

4 Cakkhum kho¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

5-8 Sotam|| || Ghānam|| || Jivham|| || Kāyam|| ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānam|| || Manosamphassam|| || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

54 (2) *Samyojanā* 1

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā² pahiyiyanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| || Rūpe|| Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| ||

55 (3) *Samyojanā* 2

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

¹ Missing in S.^{1,3}

² B² ojanāni always

³ In B.² only

samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato|||
Cakkhuviññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anat-
tato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā||
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ
gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato
āsavā pahīyanti||| la|||

Āsavā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||| la|||¹

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ^o anusayā pahīyanti||| la||| anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

4 Cakkhūṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato
anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

5-8 Sotāṃ|| Ghānāṃ|| Jivhāṃ|| Kāyāṃ||

9 Manāṃ|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānaṃ|| Mano-
samphassaṃ|| || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham
asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suñātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya
dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuṇa paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ||
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S¹⁻³ ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā ¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya ² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnam* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati ³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ Br.² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi
 nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
 Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||
 10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā¹
 dhammoti||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānā vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
 desissāmi|| taṃ suñātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā
 dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
 nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
 attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkuhassamphasso||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ^o
 niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosam-
 phasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
 vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
 vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
 nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
 me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ °pariyādā ; S³ °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||
jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati||
manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-
daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya
dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā ²

Anusayā apare dve ³

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ ⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvattthinidānam||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bha-
gantam etad avoca|| Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvata ca pana Sadutiya-vihārī¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vana-patthāni² pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasārūppāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sūssa³ apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandatoanabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹⁻³ saddutiya° always

² B¹ araññevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiṇṇo¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāwakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīna tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ B¹ ākiṇṇo

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyoṣaṇaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣiti||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittavatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaññatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayaṃ always

cakkhuviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B^{1,2}; missing in S^{1,3}

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loka vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loka vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loka vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sitavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariñāmaṃ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhā ti vā|| Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariñāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa° always; S¹ bhūsa° here only; S³ hūsa°; further on S¹⁻³ hūsa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va||| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi² pañāasmato Upasenassa digharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusaṃyā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimṣu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhi ti||

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnmo kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ
veditabbaṃ viññūhīti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgaṭisaṃvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhīti||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are
wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghānena gandham|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only ; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi^o rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opapayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

71 (9) *Chaphassāyataniḷā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsī¹|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu|| Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasī ti|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

9 Manam °esevento dukkhassā ti||²

¹ B¹⁻² anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so ² imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ|| abañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ paṭhamam phassāyatanam paṇḍitaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| la||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam paṇḍitaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| pa||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹-3

² S¹-3 ārakāvāso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca|| Etthāhaṃ bhante anassāsīṃ¹|| ahañhi bhante
channam phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
janāmi||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|| No etaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasīm vimuttaṃ iti
ñānaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Migajālana dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti⁴||

¹ S¹ anassātam—pe—; B¹⁻² add panassassam

² S¹⁻³ sattamo

³ B¹ upavāno

⁴ B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ||¹

2 Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññatara bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto² ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkhamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca³ appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkhami|||

5 Addasā kho so⁴ bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va⁵ āgacchantam|| disvāna maṇcake samāncopi⁶|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam maṇcake samāncopi⁷|| santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci⁸ te bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ|| kacci yāpanīyaṃ||⁹ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no paṭikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccaṃ na koci vipapaṭisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappaṅkaṃ kukkuccaṃ¹⁰ anappako vipapaṭisāroti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaṇṇāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always; B¹ samidhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samaṇcosi here only.

⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yā°

¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuccaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā sīlato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante|||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadatī|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismimca te kukkucam ko ca⁴ vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti|||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti|||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| Sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito|||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi⁶ nibbindati|| pe||⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi||| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti|||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhañṇamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyanti||

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhum kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā⁴|| Kāyo||

10 Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkhaṃ

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||¹

77 (4) Rādhā 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

78 (5) Rādhā 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhu kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā|| Ia||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

¹ 11 is missing in S³

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī|| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano¹||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyati||³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā⁴ nālam abhinivesāyati|| so sabbam⁵ dhammam abhijānati|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānati⁶|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññānam|| cakkhusamphassam|| pe|| yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ va|| tam pi aññato passati||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane
Gotame¹ brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Evam puṭṭhā ma-
yam bhaute tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam
vyākaroṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham² Bhaga-
vati brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Kacci mayam bhante
evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve³ Bhagavato
homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma||
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci saha-
dhammiko vādānupādo⁴ gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti|||⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākara-
mānā vuttavādino ceva me lotha|| na ca mam abhūtena
abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa||
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo gārayham ṭhānam
āgacchati|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi
brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkham yassa⁶
pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi-
daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||| Mano
dukkho|| la||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asu-
khaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussati|||⁷ Idaṃ kho tam āvuso duk-
khaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam
vussati|||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantīti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatīti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu² lujjati|| Rūpā lujjanti|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pe|| Yam piḍaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi lujjati||

10 Lujjati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti||

83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyatīti||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² Missing in S¹.³

³ B¹ oadinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite
buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyā-
diṇṇavatte sabbadukkhavativatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyyāti|||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ|||,

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||

Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
taṃ etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti|||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||| Rūpā
palokadhammā||| Cakkhuviññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|||
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā||| Rasā palokadhammā|||
Jivhāviññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso palo-
kadhammo||| Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammā|||
Manoviññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ|||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye lokoti|||

¹ Sr.3 atthamo

² Sr.3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko¹ ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuviññāṇam|| pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S³ omits loko

² S³ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahaṃ^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||
pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Śāriputto āyasmā
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Śāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||
Āyāmāvuso ¹ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyam kacci
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
manti|| paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyam na yāpaniyam||
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena ²
muddhānam ³ abhimattheyya ⁴|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti ⁵|| Na me āvuso
khamaniyam na yāpaniyam|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dāḥena varatta-
khaṇḍena sīse sīsavetham ⁶ dadeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me ⁷ sīse vedanā ⁸|| Na me āvuso khamani-
yam na yāpaniyam|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti ⁹||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya ¹⁰||
evam eva kho me ¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-
kantanti ¹²|| Na me āvuso khamaniyam|| pe|| no paṭik-
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto ¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamā°

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² uhananti

⁶ B¹ vedham ; B² °gevam

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² °teyyum

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² °kantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
adhimatto kāyasmim dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamaniyam
na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo
ti + ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi
jivitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi⁵ || yāpetāyasmā
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-
ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa
natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam
upatṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi⁸
sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
na pi me natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
upatṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricijño dīgharattaṃ
manāpeneva no amanāpena || etaṃ hi āvuso sāvakassa
patirūpaṃ || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
āharissatiti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam¹¹ kiñcid
eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting
me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyam|| Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Sotasimim|| Ghānasimim|| Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyasmim āvuso|| Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotasimim|| Ghānasimim|| Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi ti||

¹ S¹ vedissāmāti ; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātappaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti|| agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena eseṅto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkamaṃ upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjātā vyākātā ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitaṃ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ ogatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutūppā te : cutūppāṇa hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbaviciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S¹ Channassa only

putta ettāvatā Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuṇo natthi||| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehiti|||

88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadata ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadata ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi|||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadata anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā
vatime + Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| yam mam nayime pāpinā pahāraṃ
dentitī|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā|| yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissatī ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yaṃtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; ⁵ S¹ vatikāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena³ satthena jīvītā voropentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace maṃ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca atṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyessanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva⁸ satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasitī||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B¹⁻² te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B¹⁻² me ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ apariyitṭham mamevā (or vaceva ? in S¹)

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ samsāmetvā pattacīva-
ram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam
pakkāmi|| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunā-
paranto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo
Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañca-
mattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi|| ¹ teneva antaravassena ²
tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum|| Yo ³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto
Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālam kato||
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi ⁴
dhammassa cānudhammam ⁵ na ca maṃ ⁶ dhammādhika-
raṇaṃ vihesesi|| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto-
ti||

89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo ⁷ yena Bhagava tenupasaṅ-
kami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅ-
khittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhi-
tatto vihareyyan ti||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na pi

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuviññāṇam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayi-
taṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam

pi niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu tam anupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi|| cakkhusam-
phasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham
asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati||
virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ
hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhi-
nanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivā-
detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto
ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-
puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti||
tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||²
Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣitī|||

90 (7) Eja 1.

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo|||

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B^{1,2} viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya|| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|| Dhamme na maññeyya|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||

10 Sabbam na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me ti na maññeyya||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno¹ na kiñci pi² loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

¹ Sr.³ namaññamāno

² Missing in Br.²

parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

91 (8) *Eja* 2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṇkheyya anejo
vibareyya vitasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ||| Cakkhusam-
phassaṃ||| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ hoti
aññathā|| aññathābhāvi bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
nandati|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-
ñati||| Jivhāvīññānaṃ||| Jivhasamphassaṃ||| Yam
piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati|| pe|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||
Dhamme||| Manovīññānaṃ||| Manosamphassaṃ|||
Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajanātīti||

92 (9) Dvayaṃ 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā² ca|| Sotañceva saddā³ ca|| Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā⁵
ca|| Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca|| Idaṃ vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayaṃ
paccakkhāya aññaṃ¹⁰ dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vacā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹²|| uttarīṇa
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayas-
mīti||¹³

93 (10) Dvayaṃ 2

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti||
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānaṃ sam-
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
naṃ¹⁴|| Cakkhu aniccānaṃ vipariṇāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvi||

¹ B¹⁻² khandha^o; B² āyatanāṃ ² S¹⁻³ rūpañ

³ S¹⁻³ saddaṇ ⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ poṭṭhabbo ⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ca by S¹

⁷ S³ dhamme ⁸ S³ vo ⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ añña ¹¹ So B¹ (ekap); B² vatthud; S¹⁻³ vatthur

¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāyeyya ¹³ S¹ assasāmīti

¹⁴ S³ adda aviññānaṃ

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ṇāmaṃ; B¹ ṇāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañceva² aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| cakkhuviññānaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññānaṃ uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ³ cakkhuviññānaṃ|| kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Phutṭho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññānaṃ|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ||

pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānaṃ|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| jivhaviññānaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññānaṃ uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhaviññānaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati jivhasamphasso|| jivhasamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

¹ S¹-3 calamevaca

² B¹-2 vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹-3 samuppannaṃ ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹-2

⁶ So B¹-2; S¹-3 putṭho always

⁷ Missing in S¹-3

aniccam¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppanno
jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave
vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā
calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyaṇca paṭicea phoṭṭhabbe cuppajati kāyaviññā-
ṇam|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajati manoviññāṇam||
mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| dhammā aniccā
vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calāṇceva
vyayaṇca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| manoviññā-
ṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||| Yo pi hetu yo
pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi
paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho
pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppannam manoviññā-
ṇam kuto niccam bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ
tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ
vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipa-
riṇāmi aññathābhāvi||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-
samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco
vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave
paccayam paṭicea uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco
bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti
phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca
aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicea viññāṇam sam-
bhotīti|||

Channavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Paloka² Suñño³ Samkhittam||⁴

Channo⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo||⁶

Ejēveva⁷ ca dve vuttā||⁸

Dvayehi apare dve ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ samkhittē

⁵ S³ channo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejēva

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkham³ nigacchati||

tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam aveḍimsu⁴||
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||

manorame rūgapaṭham⁶ vinodaye||
nacappiyam⁷ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vahā, vāham always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukham

⁴ B¹ aveḍisum; B² aveḍimsum ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °paṭhā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacāppiyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam ¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito ² siyā||
 athappiye ³ dosagatam vinodaye||
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā ⁴ surabhim ⁵ manoramam||
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||
 akantiyasmin paṭigham vinodaye||
 Chandānunito ⁶ na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sāditañ ca sādum ca ⁷||
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
 sādum rasam ⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹||
 Virodham asādūsu ¹⁰ no padam saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho ¹¹ na sukkena majje¹²||
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe¹³||
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho¹⁴||
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā||
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||
 manomayam gehasitañca sabbam||
 panujja nekkhammasitam ¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷||
 phutṭhassa ¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate ¹⁹ kvaci||
 te rāgadose ²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo||
 bhavattha ²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

¹ S¹-3 duhayam² S³ pamucchito; B² sumuñcito³ B¹-² athopiye⁴ B¹-² ghātvā⁵ S¹ surati⁶ B¹ chandānito; B² channāduniko ⁷ S³ sātañca; S¹ sāñca⁸ S¹-³ sārasm omittig dum⁹ S¹-³ bhuñje¹⁰ S³ asādhusū; B² āyādūsu; B¹ āsāduma¹¹ B² phutṭhe¹² S³ majjhena¹³ B¹-² vedhi¹⁴ B¹-² upekkhe¹⁵ B² nikkhamma^o; S¹-³ ositamhi¹⁶ B² iriyati; S¹-³ iriyatiti¹⁷ S¹-³ subhāvita¹⁸ S³ phutṭhassu¹⁹ S¹ vikampite; S³ vikampaṇe²⁰ S¹-³ rāgadosam; B¹-² add hi²¹ So B¹; B² bhavata; S¹-³ bhavā

95 (2) *Saṃgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya¹putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti||

5 Kincāpāham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṃkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ attham ājāneyyaṃ||
appevanāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assanti||

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi Mālukiya¹putta|| Ye te cakkhuviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā aditṭhā aditṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca
suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ|| No hetam bhante||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā
na ca ghāyasi||⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha||
la||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca
sāyasi||⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭ-
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi
te tattha|| la||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālunkya^o always; S³ Mālunkya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² onāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹ chando vā rāgo vā pemaṇ vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena||| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha||| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huram na ubhayamantarena⁸|| esevanto dukkhassati|||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

Rūpaṇ disvā sati⁹ muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṇ|| ārā nibbānaṇ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṇ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto|| sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṇ|| ārā nibbānaṇ vuccati|| 2 ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ °puttā)

³ S¹⁻³ °putte

⁴ S³ tato

⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato

⁷ S³ °puttenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena

⁹ S¹ sati always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṇ° always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā rasasambhavā||

la|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā phassasambhavā||

la|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam űatvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā dhammasambhavā||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

¹ Si.³ phassā here and further on

² Br.² patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathassa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathassa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathassa phusato ¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathassa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta ² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhiṇṇhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||
|| pe||

¹ S¹-3 phussato

² sādhu kho ³putta is missing in S¹-3

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
Evam apacīnato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā samkhittena bhāsita-
ssa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsita-
m abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriya-
m pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭ-
theva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacehikātvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi||

18 Aññātaro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto¹ arahataṃ
ahosīti||

96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aperi-
hānadhammaṇca cha ca² abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ sarasaṇikkappā³
saṃyojanīyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇṇoti² na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti|| vedi-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukiya-kulaputto

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ B¹ vyantimā always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṇāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṛoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti|| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhihāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhihūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanaṃ|| abhihāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhihūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanaṃ|| abhihāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhihāyatanāni|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihāri*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||¹
 2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-
 daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato
 cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-
 sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na
 hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati
 dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati||
 asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam
 apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihāri tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati||
 la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-
 taṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsitta-
 cittassa|| la|| pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-
 taṃ vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-
 sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti||
 pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ
 viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte
 dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā
 pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihāri hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyaṃ⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato
 cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa
 avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati||
 pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ
 vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsaṃ°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹-3 vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹-3 parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānaṃ aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññānaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) Paṭisallāpa

2 Paṭisallāpaṃ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāpaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

1 B¹ aniccanti

2 S¹ patisallāpe; S³ patisallānohi

3 B¹⁻² S¹ olāpa

aniceāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuviññāṇam anie-
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anieco ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā¹
adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniecan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti|||

10 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-
lāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

101 (8) *Natumbhaka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumbhakaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhakaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumbhakaṃ|| tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rūpā na
tumbhakaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā⁵ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissanti|||⁶ Cakkhuviññāṇam na tumbhakaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cak-
khusamphasso na tumbhakaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-
hino⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumbhakaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumbhakaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumbhakaṃ te paja-
hatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhā-
viññāṇam na tumbhakaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumbhā-
kam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in
S³ ³ B¹ °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallino (or sallīṇo)

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S^{1.3} tam vo pahinaṃ

⁸ S^{1.3} pahinā, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā||
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| la|||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Dhammā na ¹ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ
asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-
katthasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā ² daheyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa
Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā ³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati||| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ|||
Cakkhusamphasso||| pa||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
kham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] ⁴

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² S¹.³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccahati vā; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of *ḍ*
and *cc*

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Taṃ kho+ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno
Sabbajismiti bhāsati|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palik-
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsati|||

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno
vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||

6¹ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamū-
lam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-
sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-
parimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍa-
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti||| ucchinnaṃulā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always ² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ palikkhātam; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me
gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ pu) palikhatam

tālāvattukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhatam¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitam² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam⁴ gaṇḍamūlam⁵ palikhaṇī ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo⁶||

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā⁸ Parihānam||

Pamādavihārī ca⁹ Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-satam¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam ² S³ apalikhaṇaṇi

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitam

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chala (S³la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānam— ⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādā^o ¹⁰ B¹⁻² patissallinam

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemi vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemi vuccati||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhā|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhā||

5 Tam kim maññātha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhā vā tam sukhā vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhā viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Soṭam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-
tam iti nāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
desissāmi|| tam supātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ
ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca||| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca|||
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
rodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayam dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam||
la|| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-
 cayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādā-
 nanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā
 jātinīrodho|| jātinīrodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadu-
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desis-
 sāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññā-
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmara-
 ṇam sokaparidevadu-khadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti||
 ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotaṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇ
 ca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca||

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam
 sokaparidevadu-khadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo||

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesaviragani-
 rodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti||

¹ Sr-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in Br-2

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assati||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabbijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabbijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike viharati Giṇṇakāva-sathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṇca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṇca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca||| Jivhaṇca paṭicca||| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

14 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̥hito ¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|| attha-
saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-
yakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Paṇānam ⁵ Upassutit̥i ⁶ |||

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) Mārapāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato ⁷ ||| Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho ⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato|||

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no

³ Missing in S³

⁴ S¹ °cariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ parijānam

⁶ B upasutit̥i

⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always

⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho so Mārābandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce¹
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto
so Mārābandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||
la||⁷ Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto so Mārāban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārāpāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā
dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā
itthā¹ o rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasagato|| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||
pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā² o rajanīyā||

¹ B nājjhosāya

³ Missing in S¹.3

² B nāvāsagato

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manovū-
ñeeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātay-
yaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³
vadāmi||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bha-
gavato etad ahoṣi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavatṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gama-
nena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti
vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ
dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi|| Ayaṃ
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kamipsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ
saṃmodipsu|| saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-
retvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidipsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantaṃ always

² So S¹.3; B¹ nātēyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both
always; when S¹.3 have patteyyaṃ, e is erased

³ S¹.3 dukkhassantaṃ here and there

Ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayyanti¹ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu² ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca³ viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmi|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko⁴ sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sakkhāpalāse⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññe⁶ya⁶ evaṃ sampadam idam āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukkhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe⁷ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha|| So āvuso⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhūbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti² Missing in S¹³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ B¹ sārattthako⁵ S¹⁻³ °palāso⁶ S¹ maññe⁷ B¹ tumhe⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

/8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmi tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantam
yeva etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmaccāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhā-
sissāmiti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etaḍ avoca||| Yaṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
vibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhik-
khava gāmaṇaṃ lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa
khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa³ vitthārena evaṃ⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamānī⁵
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokaḥ|| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghaṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññi
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññi hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye
lokaḥ||

¹ B¹ vo

² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S³ °mānī always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam³ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datthayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have ñātayyam ditthayyam patteyanti

³ B¹ etam

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
jitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasañ-
kameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ
attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| Atha kho mayam bhante
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave
Ānando¹|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham
paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ eva eva vyākareyyaṃ
yatha² taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ|| Eso ceva tassa³
attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyāthā ti||

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi|| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra⁶
me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
anāgatesu|| Tassa mayham{bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|| Ye
me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo satīcetaso
ārakkho karaṇīyo||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
riṇatā|| tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpaṇḍito °Ānando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds va

⁶ S³ inserts vā; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti|||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihāram pavīsi|||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si||| Idam kho nō āyuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasanā vihāram pavittho||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶|| Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B¹⁻² se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe||
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane vedītabbe¹|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti²|| Tesam
no avuso amhākaṃ acīrapakkantaṃsa Bhagavato etaḍ
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
hāraṃ pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-
tabbeti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākaṃ etaḍ ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-
macārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yaṃ nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭi-
pucehēyyāma|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la³||
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarūṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karotha
bhāsissāmīti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B^r omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sūta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ² vitthārena attham ājānāmi||| Saḷāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ|| tas-māti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipucceyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe³ ti||| Tesaṃ no bhante ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no

¹ Sr. 3 idam kho no

² Missing in Br.² 1

³ Br does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittḥo|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave² pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante aṇhākam etad aho|| ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yamnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi paḍehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando²|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti||

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tṛito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹-3 insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño^o is missing in S¹; S³ has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota° Ghāna°|| Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā° orajanīyā|| Tañce¹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya³ tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā° orajanīyā|| Tañce⁴ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁵ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

¹ Sr.³ tañca

² B¹ najjho; B² nājjo°

³ B² naajjho° here and further on

⁴ tañca

⁵ B¹ najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

3 Ekam antam tīto kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā|| (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||²)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto ti⁴ ||

4 Evam etaṃ⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa|| so⁶ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ Br.² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by Sr.³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hināyavattotitī ⁵ Br.² hetam

⁶ Sr.³ yo ; B² puts yāvajivaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati¹||

5 So² vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti ṭhānam etam vijjati²||

6 Katham cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti³|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam³ enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum⁴|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati³|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā³|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā³|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā³|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā³|| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum⁴|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati³||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti³||

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti³|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti⁵ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭibhankhāmi⁶ navaṇca vedanam na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti³||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti³||

8 Katham cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti³|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti³ rattiyaṃ pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjati¹

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi³ here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyum

⁵ S³ vihiṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācāniyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patācivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmanatesi|| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti⁴ || Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ S¹-3 Sakkānu ² B¹-2 omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹-3 insert here Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsī

⁴ P¹ honti



Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā ti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vāti|| Aniccā ² bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā ti|| Anicecam
bhante||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco
bhante||

Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ|| taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vāti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

7-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghāṇaṃ||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| gha||
Yam piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vāti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

10 Kāyo||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Dukkhaṃ
bhante||

Yam paṇānīcacaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² S¹⁻³ anicecam

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam|| taṃ pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāneccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāneccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evaṃ passam Rāhula sūtavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi¹ nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam|| tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| inasmim ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmim bhāññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci²|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vītamaṇaṃ dhammacakkaṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave sam̐yojaniyā dhammā katamam̐ sam̐yojanam̐||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave sam̐yojaniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam̐ tattha sam̐yojanam̐||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave sam̐yojaniyā¹ dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam̐ tattha sam̐yojanam̐ ti||

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam̐ suṇātha||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam̐ upādānam̐||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave² ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam̐ tattha upādānam̐ ti||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo³||

Tassuddānam⁴||

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā||

Lokakāmaguṇena⁵ ca||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Sam̐yojanam̐ Upādānam̐||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā ; in S³ there was sam̐ñojaniyā ; but the letters sam̐ñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam̐ being substituted to sam̐yojaniyā-sam̐yojanam̐

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokakāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthi-
gāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā||
pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bha-
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinib-
bāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idha-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||
pe|||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambi-yaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-niyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilīṭāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ pariśuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsū mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nālo; S³ Nālo; B² Naḷo

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam

³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tīsu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethāti|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatū jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucīno paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsaṁ naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam piḥakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhaginī^c; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^c, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² omiñjam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmīti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpādentiti||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutā viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||¹ addhānaṃ ca āpādentiti||

9 Acchariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ² bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho³ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādentī||

10 Aham pi⁴ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ⁵ pavasāmi|| ativiya maṃ⁶ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upatṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² esevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūraṃ always

⁶ S³ mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ⁴||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyaśman-taṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻² dakkhanti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante

dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhūdhātūrūpā ca manāpā cakkhūviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhūdhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhūviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhūdhātūrūpā ca upekkhātthāniyā³ cakkhūviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu|||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu|||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhātthāniyā jivhāviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

8 Kāyadhātu|||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekkhātthāniyā manoviññāṇaṇa adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between 'khā and 'kha

³ S³ 'tthāniyam ; B¹ upekkhavedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between 'asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāvedaniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte; B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni; B² Hālidakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats °vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāttāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

131 (8) *Nakulapita*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-sumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane² Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā³ |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā³ |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti|||

132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakāṭe araṇṇe⁴ kutikāyam|||

¹ B¹⁻² susu^o; B² ogire

² S¹⁻³ okālā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-
sikā katthahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-
nassa araṇṇakutikā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā
parito parito kuṭikāya¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² ka-
ronti³ || Ime pana muḍḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴
bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakāṇaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā
te māṇavake etad avoca || Mā vo māṇavakā saddam
akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi ||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi ||

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatārā ahesuṃ ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni ||
ahesuṃ tesu abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti⁸ ||
gottena mattā visamam caranti || 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹ ||
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu ||
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā ||
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ japā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha^o

¹¹ S³ supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 |||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilam||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 |||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohiceo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamim̐su|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum̐||| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇānaṃ mante ⁸ ekam̐sena apavādati paṭikkosati|||

Evam̐ vutte Lohiceo brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anattamano|||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi||| Na kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo ham aññadattthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti|||

7 Atha kho Lohiceo brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi sadhīm̐ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinānañca ² S¹⁻³ add ca ³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca ⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ ⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi ¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sam-
modaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brāhmaṇo āyasman-
tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| Āgamaṃsu nu¹ khvidha
bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-
rakā māṇavakā ti||

Āgamamsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā
kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³
kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid
eva kathāsallāpo ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi
saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo⁶||

Siluttamā pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
pe||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim
ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu
kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-
rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-
tāya satiā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ osallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa ¹ te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na ² nirujjhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti||

17 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā ³ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno ⁴ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti ⁵ bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā ⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti||

25 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yathassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on

³ S³ bhokātā

⁴ S³ samaṇo

⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno gutta-
dvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkanta-
tam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā
ukkujjeyya pañicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-
khumanto rūpāni dakkhinti||¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccāne-
na anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho
Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ
ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇica|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kac-
cāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||
Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakāṭe upāsakakulāni
upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu||
tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam
abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā
dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhā-
yāti|||

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viha-
rati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsi
maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā āyasmataḥ Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammoda-
niyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā
Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesesi samādapesi samutte-
jesi sampahaṃsesi|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmataḥ Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā
kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ
etaḍ avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dham-
maṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisud-
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca|| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ amhākaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaññanam kevalapari-
puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyi² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṁ viharam⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṁ arohitvā ucece
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhatteṇa||

Evam bhoti⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi ambhakaṃ⁷ ācariyabharīyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukaṁ orohitvā nīce
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññāpentī kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññāpentī||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññāpentī|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evaṃ

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇa ⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ S³ okuṇ°

⁶ S³ hotiti ⁷ S¹ asmakaṃ ; S³ āyasmā akaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca (S³-cca-)riyāya°

kham na paññāpenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññāpenti|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññāpenti|| la|| Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññāpenti|| manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham
na paññāpenti||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasantam
Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya
paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācik-
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto
rūpāni dakkhintiti|| evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapari-
yāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam²
Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇa bhik-
khusanghaṇa|| upāsikam mama ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo³||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito||

Hāḷindako⁵ Nakulapitā||

Lohicco Verahaccāniti⁶||

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) *Devadhakhaṇo*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-
hannāma Sakkānaṃ⁷ nigame⁸||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham
bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Hāḷiddako; S¹ Haliddako; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati; B² occavāti

⁷ S^{1,3} sakyānaṃ

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaram yogaḁkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āradhamaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imamaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaḁphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya⁶||

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āradhamaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imamaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaḁphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katam

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o āyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apammuttā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpam passati|| anitṭharūpaññeva² passati no itṭharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpam|| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddam sūṇāti|| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyati|| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anitṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no itṭharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpam||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati|| itṭharūpaññeva passati no anitṭharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpam|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| itṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anitṭharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpam||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāma virāgaṇirodhā dukkham⁴ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā|| Gandhārāmā|| Rasārāmā|| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ Sr.³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

² Sr.³ ariṭṭha

³ Sr.³ devā° always

⁴ Br.² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assādaṇaṃ ādina-
vaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assādanca ādinavaṇaṃ
nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatitī||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthitī vuccatī⁶ 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹ 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājanaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avid-
dasu||
nivutānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho

⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvamtthitī vuccatī

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam

⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā° ; B¹⁻² passa° duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha

¹² S³ nivutānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparethehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambud-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahatī||
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavātī|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-
muditā|| rūpaviparinānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
pariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo
na rūparato na rūpasamudito||⁵ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇi-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharatī||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito⁵|| dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti|||

137 (4) *Palāsina* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Jivhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā°

² B¹⁻² bhavayogānu°

³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² °budho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sã vo pahīnã¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā dāheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dāhati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti|||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam||| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati|||

¹ S¹-3 tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la|||

8 Mano aniccō|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūto bhik-
khavē¹ mano kuto niccō bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la|||
Manassīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhata 2*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhā bhavissati|||
Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhata 3*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 *Evam passam* pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Devadahavaggo catuttho ²||

Tassuddānam || ||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha ³||

Agayha + dve honti ⁵ *Palāsinā* ⁶||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā || ||

Dve ⁷ *ajjhata-bāhirāti* || ||

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadam* || *tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti* ⁸ ||

3 *Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammam* ⁹ ||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṇcetayitam vedaniyam datṭhabbam || *pa* || *Jivhā purāṇakammam* ¹⁰ *abhisāṅkhatā abhisāṇcetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā* || *la* || *Mano purāṇakammam* ¹¹ *abhisāṅkhatō abhisāṇcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo* ¹² || ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammam || ||

4 *Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammam* ¹³ || || *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam* || ||

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho* || || *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa* ¹⁴ *nirodhā*

¹ Complete in B¹⁻³

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ *sagayha*; B² *saṅgayha*; B¹ *pagayha*

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² *hoti*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *palāsinam*; B¹ *ma* (B² *pa*-) *nasinā*

⁷ S¹⁻³ *te kho* ⁸ *sādhuḥkam* ^o *ti* is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ *purāṇam* ^o *always* ¹⁰ B¹ *okammā* ¹¹ B¹ *okammo*

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit *Sotam* . . . *Ghānam* . . . *Kāyo*, they omit *Mano* . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ *navam kammam* *always*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam*

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho ||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ³ vo + tam mayā ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññagārāni jhāyatha⁵ bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁶ mā paccehāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha || Ayaṃ vo⁷ amhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ ||

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssisāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati || Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati || taṃ pi Aniccanti passati ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati || Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ B¹⁻² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kampam)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo taṃ

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||¹ katamā ca sā¹ bhikkhave nibbānasappāyapaṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati|| la||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyapaṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

¹ S¹-3 omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ supātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Taṃ kim maññītha bhikkhave|| cakkhū niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano¹||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tasmim

¹ Mano.is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātiti||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

150 (6) *Antevāsi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham
na phāsum² viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukham⁴ phāsum viharati||

5 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkham na phāsum viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati|| Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam
sutvā|| ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāyā
rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyassa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko² ti vuccati|| te naṃ³ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakam||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sānteo

³ S¹ tenataṃ

⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko

⁶ B² te nenam

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsum viharatiti||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evam puccheyyū|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkhasa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evam puccheyyū|| Katamam pana tam āvuso² dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhūsamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti||

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatrevā⁴ saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatrānussavā aññatrākārāparivittakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññattham

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivittakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussava aññatrākāraparivittakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā⁴|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā||

¹ Sr.3 pajānāmīti always ² So Sr.3; complete in B¹⁻²

³ Sr.3 santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditthinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñānaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B.² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyati||³

Navapurānavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā|| Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ||⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca||⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S^{1.3} add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S^{1.3} oṭṭhikā

⁷ S^{1.3} cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁹ S^{1.3} oḥkhemāṇca lokaṇca

¹⁰ S^{1.3} vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati||
 sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāsampassaṃ nibbindati
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti
 passati|| ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati|| jivham² Aniccanti
 passati|| kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati||

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manaṃ Aniccanti
 passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbin-
 dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-
 sati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbin-
 dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| pho-
 ṭṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādi-
 ṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo
 rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ
 suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkha-
 niccataṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| Cakkhum
 bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-
 taṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi
 nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-
 khayō|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

¹ S¹.3 sāssa always² S¹.3 jivhā³ S¹.3 cakkhuaniccataṃ

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

158 (4) Nandikkhaya 4

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānicatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

159 (5) Jivakambavane 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

160 (6) *Jivakambavane* 2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la|||

3 Paṭisallāṇe¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati²||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā Manoviññāṇam Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati||

10 Patisaḷḷāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisaḷḷāṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuṇo yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ||

4 Cakkhum kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotaṃ|| Ghāṇaṃ||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā|| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho|| la|| vihareyyanti||¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Cakkhuviññānaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Jivhā-
dukkhā|| Kāyo dukkho||

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pe|| Mano
samphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo ti||

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ|| la|| vihareyyanti||

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo|| Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviñ-
ñānaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³|| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| la||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā
anattā|| Manoviññānaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho^o desetu —pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuviññānaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī|||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| pa|| Yam pidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī|||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatī|||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| la|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī|||

¹ Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatitī||

4 Cakkhū kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghāṇaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Maṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manasamphassaṃ|| yam piḍaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatitī²||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane dve³||

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||

CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| kiṇca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B.^{1,2}

³ S.^{1,3} dve

⁴ S.^{1,3} Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| Sotāṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā||| Kāyo aniccō|||

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti|||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccāṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Sotāṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo aniccō

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti|||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccāṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Sotāṃ aniccāṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccō tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

168 (4-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhāṃ|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

5-6 Sotāṃ dukkhāṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khav dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||. Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

173 (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam atitam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceco atīto||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti nānam hoti|| Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam anāgataṃ|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā anicecā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceco anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā anicecā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceco paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam
paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Kāyo|||
Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccup-
pannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atīto anāgato paccup-
panno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā
aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā
dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā
anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

179 (37) *Yadanicca (atītharasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atītam|| Yad aniccā

tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam||| Ghānam aniccam||| Jivhā
aniccā||| Kāyo anicco|||

8 Mano anicco attito|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| yad aniccam
taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam||| Ghānam aniccam||| Jivhā anic-
cā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| yad
aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgataṃ paṇḍitaṃ
 paṇḍitaṃ yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ
 Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno yad
 dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso
 ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-
 mappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgataṃ paccup-
 pannam yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
 meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
 datṭhabbam

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno yad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paṇḍitaṃ
 yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anic-
 caṃ taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passam pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti||

184 (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniccaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkhaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||
 Jivhā||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho|||
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā dukkhā|||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ |||

Tassuddānam² |||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti||

Atitena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā⁷ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁸ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti|||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi⁹ |||

¹ S¹⁻³ °peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrudo

³ S¹⁻³ Chandenā atṭhā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ navā; B² na|| pa||

⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakannaṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-mayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ + sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||
saūmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaraṃ accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² crāsim; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyaṃ sade-
vako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā¹
sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā² tantā kulakajātā
guṇaguṇikajātā³ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁴ ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyaṃ sa-
devako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-
pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulaka-
jātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁵ ||

189 (3) *Balisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imaṃ
samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-
raṃ⁸ accatari⁹ ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya||
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰ ||
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ bāliṣaṃ
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇthikajātā; S¹⁻³ guḷaguṇḍikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ vattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puneti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gilitaḷiso² bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo bālisikassa|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime ḷisā lokamism anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya³ pāṇinaṃ||| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁵ °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitaḷiso⁵ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi ḷisaṃ paribhedi ḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā⁸ °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivādati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi ḷisaṃ paribhedi ḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti|||

190 (4) *Khīrarukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita° and B² gila omitting ḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya

⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² ḷa)ḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili°; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na ajo ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedi ḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyaḍiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino||⁴ yo moho so appahino|| la||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā⁶ yato⁷ yato abhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khīranti||

Evam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthitī||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹ pariyaḍiyantevassa cittaṃ ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittaṃ pariyaḍiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyaḍiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave ya'ssa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jīvāviññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti||

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko : Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodayaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

samyojanam|| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na maro dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo¹ odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo-balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena⁴ vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso⁵ rūpānam samyojanam abhaviṣsa|| rūpā vā⁶ cakkhussa samyojanam⁷|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhaviṣsa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānam samyojanam abhaviṣṣa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidam³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā āvuso dhammānam samyojanam abhaviṣṣa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Iminā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti⁷ Bhagavā

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvi-
muttacitto Bhagavā *||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na sotam||
Na ghānam|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na kāyo||
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na dhammā manassa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-
bhū Kosambiyāṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-
sallāpā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhim sammodi||
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-
mantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso
Ānanda cakkhum rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubha-
yaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyo-
janaṃ|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad
ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃ-
yojanaṃ||

* This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa|| Na mano|| pa|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisal-lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā^o oṭṭisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭha-petum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum³ iti pidam viññānam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pāyam⁴ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁵ viññānam pi⁶ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānanti||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhā-viññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati mano-viññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhaṇḍhaṃ ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātāṃ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹-3

² S¹-3 oviññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹-2 kuṭhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹-3 ujukam navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkajātājātāṃ; B² akkujājātāṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā
pattavattim¹ vinibbhujeyya²|| So tattha pheggum
nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ⁵
asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbā-
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta-
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ||
na tveva cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ
tīṭṭhamānaṃ tīṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā||
tasmiṃ ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||
yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññātaraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imam khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tīphena ayosamkunā ādittena
sompajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ||
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tīṭ-
ṭhamānaṃ tīṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tas-
miṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ
dvinnam gatinam aññātaraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovaṭṭhaṃ ² B^{1,2} vinibbajjeyya; B² has a single j

³ S^{1,3} chassu ⁴ S^{1,3} nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanū ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattaññeva

⁸ S^{1,3} ogaṭhitam always ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3} always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnam always ¹¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimattham|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimattham na tveva jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya|| thānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimattham|| na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ³ suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham⁴ jivitānam⁵ vadāmi aphalam jivitānam vadāmi momūham jivitānam vadāmi⁶|| na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imam^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham ³ B¹⁻² sottaṃ

⁴ S³ vaṃjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jivitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjham jivitanam¹ ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīkhati||

Titthatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññānam aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

9 Titthatu tāva tñhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññānam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco|| yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

10 Titthatu tāva tñhena nakkacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññānam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| la|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

11 Titthatu tāva tñhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññānam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Titthatu tāva tñhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭham|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjham (written vajjam) jivitanam is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹.³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso aniceo||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā¹ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittḥatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano aniceo dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam
aniccaṃ manosamphasso aniceo|| yam pidam manosa-
m-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyam kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti||

195 (9) *Hatthapādūpama* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| paḍesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati|| kucchismim sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-
yati|| paḍesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ sammiñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add|| la||

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhā
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||
pa|| Manasim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹ ||
pādesusati² omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhā dukkhanti||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko⁴ ||

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵ ||

Kāmaḥḥ Udāyi⁶ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Hatthapādupamā dve⁷ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī⁸ ||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsiviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatrudo

⁴ S¹ bālisiko; S³ bālisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyi

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveṭi

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo⁹

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsi¹⁰ always ¹¹ S³ enaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññātaro vā aññātaro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyum || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā + yattheva nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jivitāvoropessāmi || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pāṭessāmiti⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

¹ B¹-² nahā

² S¹-³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹-² nigacchasi ; S¹-³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹-² anubandhā

⁵ S¹-³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi ; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pāṭessatīti ; S¹-³ siro vapatissāmiti

⁹ So B¹ ; B² corāgāmaghātā ; S¹ corāghātā ; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivīsānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravīsānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātākānaṃ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraṣetu vā² aparāpāraṃgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayam natthica³ nāvā santāraṇi uttāraṣetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya||| Yam nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁴ sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ samkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṃgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha⁵ attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivīsā uggatejā ghoravīsā ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam⁶ ajjhattikānam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ oghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato
ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave
paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati.
tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam¹ bāhi-
rānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave hañ-
ñati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la||
ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpā-
manāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakañṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam²
oghānam adhivacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭho-
ghassa avijjoghassa||

17 Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhik-
khavē sakkāyassetam adhivacanam||

18 Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayan ti kho bhik-
khavē nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

19 Kullaṃ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhangikassa
maggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa||
sammāsamaṃdhissa³ ||

20 +Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave
viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho
bhikkhave arahato etaṃ adhivacanān ti||

198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭ-
ṭheva⁵ dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati|| yonī⁶
cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya|| Katamehi tihi||
Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam
anuyutto||

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhi

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of
the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yonī always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum¹|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam⁷ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya⁸ pi|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānam āraṅkhāya sikkhati|| saṃyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati⁹ upasaṃyamāya sikkhati||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṇa vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi¹⁰|| yātrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuviḥāro cāti||

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyum ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tṭho

⁴ S³ odhasta^o B¹ ovarianta^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi ṇhareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yātrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹|| seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsaparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi na vaṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti||| Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññāṃ manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu ditṭheva dhamme sukhassomaṇassabāhulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āradhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyātī|||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditṭe gocarapasuto ahosi|| siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditṭe gocarapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷|| disvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana^o

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa^o

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āradhho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca^o always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībūto samkasāyati||

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūro va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi|| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahevā uddālitvā khādissāmi||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam² aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam na abhininnāmessi³|| atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yadvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino|| yadvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti||

¹ S³ oṭṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B² abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va¹ aṅgāni sake kapāle||
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko||
 anissito aññaṃ abhayaṇo² ||
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci³ ti||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho⁵ na orimantīram
 upagacchati na pārimantīram upagacchati|| na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati⁶ || na manussagāho⁷
 bhavissati⁸|| na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvattagāho
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīram upagacchatha|| na pārimantīram upagac-
 chatha⁹|| na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha¹⁰||
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha¹¹||
 na āvattagāho hessatha¹⁰|| na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ ahetṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ ci) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyam

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Kim pārimantīram|| Ko majjhe¹ saṃsādo²|| Ko thale ussādo³|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantīram ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetam ajjhakkānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

6 Pārimantīram ti kho bhikkhu channam⁵ bāhiraṇam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppanesu kicca karaṇiyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati|| imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca||
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi|| na pāri-
mantīram upagacchāmi|| na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi|| na
thale ussīdissāmi² || na maṃ³ manussagāho gahissati⁴ ||
na amanussagāho gahissati|| na āvattagāho gahissati|| na
antopūti bhavissāmi|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato
santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti⁵ ||
Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti||

Niyyādeheva⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Niyyātīti⁷ bhante sāmikā-
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-
jāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike
pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ|| acirūpasampanno ca
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho|| pe||

16 Aññatāro ca panāyasmā Nando arahāṃ aho si||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho 2*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ⁸ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilā-
yaṃ⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū
āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi; B² osīdissāmi; B³ ussārissāmi

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātīti; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṇḍāyā nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-
nan ti||

Evam bhante||

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ pe² ||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbila³ Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Vitthāretabbo⁴
pe⁴ ||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo|| Idha Kimbila
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti
yathārūpāya āpattiya⁵ vutthānam paññāyati|| ayaṃ
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti||

202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyā-
naṃ⁸ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-
vutthaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā
manussabhūtena||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-
gavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ
Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only || pa|| and B² sace . . . na
orimantīram|| la||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only || pa||; B² || la||

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vutthānam

⁶ B² kappila^o always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāraṃ always

¹⁰ B¹ vutthānaṃ always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānaṃ digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nāṃ viditvā uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭ-
ṭhāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||
Sabbasantharim santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito|| telappadīpo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶|| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ⁷ bhittim nissāya
pacchābhimukhā⁸ nisīdīsu|| Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sake bahudeva
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam santhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ pacchim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim ⁸ B¹⁻² pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi|| Vigatathinaṃiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuggaṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Kathaṃ āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyaṃ⁹ viharati parittacetasa|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² china^o

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī^o as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catuggaṇaṃ ; S² seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathaṇcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes oṣati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu|| pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu|||| Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkhaṃ kolāpaṃ terovassikaṃ|| puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|| pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| heṭṭhimato⁴ ce pi naṃ|| uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|||| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃ viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

14 Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu ; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ heṭṭhito ; S³ heṭṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibham-
 su na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibham-
 su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum
 adhibham-su na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā
 bhikkhum adhibham-su na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||
 Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto
 gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dham-
 mādhibhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³|| adhibham-su naṃ
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā ⁴
 dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarāṇiyā ⁵||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati||
 upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti ya-
 thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā
 dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-
 rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
 appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
 yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā
 akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayam vuccatā-
 vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||
 anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim
 cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati
 neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||
 pa|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato
 ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ
 na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā ⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . .
 instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² || puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labbhettha aggi otāraṃ na labbhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || la || pacchimāya ce pi nam⁴ || uttarāya ce pi nam⁵ || dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam⁶ || hetthimato ce pi nam⁷ || uparimato⁸ ce pi nam⁹ || yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labbhettha aggi otāraṃ na labbhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃvihārim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

17 Evam viharī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰ || ||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotiti || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uttāhāritvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi || || Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹² || ||

19 Idam avocāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno || samanūñño

¹ B¹ °mattikām° ² S¹⁻³ °limpanā; B² °nelamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetthato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesēhi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² āyatim°; S¹⁻³ °marañiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam

¹² S³ ābhāsīti

sattāhā ahoṣi|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho paṇassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhiññā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti ⁴||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayaṇi ca atthagamaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccando kāmāsneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporiṣā punṇā āṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ ⁶ vitadhūmaṇaṃ ⁷|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-kulo|| tam enaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam āṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyym|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ sannāmeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

² S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B¹⁻² anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B¹⁻² vita°

⁷ B² ʔhitadhūmaṇaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B¹⁻² nāṇaṇhi; S³ has nāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti|| Imaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsum
papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-
mattaṃ vā dukkhanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-
khuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccchā
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca
anubuddho¹ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti|| Sey-
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ² dāyaṃ paviseyya||
tassa purato pi kaṇṭako paccchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato
pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako
uparito pi kaṇṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca
patikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti|| Evam eva³ kho
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁴ ayam vuccati
ariyassa vinaye⁵ kaṇṭako ti||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhi-
muccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca
viharati parittacetaso⁷|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme
adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe
nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakā-
yasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittaṃ

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivbāya rasam sāyivā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyāsatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹|| kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam¹⁰ anucarasi|| ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohīti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ hināyāvattisatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ ni-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānuseti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-
naponā pācīnapabbhārā¹ atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya
kuddālapīṭakam ādāya² Imam Gaṅgūnadim pacchāninnam
karissāma³ pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti⁴ Tam kim
maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho⁵ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā
nadim⁶ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpab-
bhāranti⁷

No etam bhante⁸

Tam kissa hetu⁹

Gaṅgā nadī bhante¹⁰ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapab-
bhārā sū na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam
pacchāpabbhāram¹¹ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo
kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti¹²

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam
carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā
mittā vā amaccā vā dātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatṭhum
pavāreyyum¹ Ehambho² purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anuda-
hanti kiṃ nu³ muḍḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattit-
vā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi⁴ so vata⁵ bhik-
khav bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham
pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁶
Tam kissa hetu⁷ yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ digharat-
taṃ vivekaninnam vivekaṇam vivekapabbhāram tathā⁸
hināyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁹

204 (8) Kimsukā

2 Atha¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu
tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad
avoca³ Kittāvata⁴ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam
suvisuddham hotīti⁵

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ ossāmi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangannadim ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ oninnā . . . onā . . . opabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa¹ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ⁴ upādānak-khandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||⁶

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho^o hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvātā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B^{1.2} pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S^{1.3} insert ca

⁴ S^{1.3} pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S^{1.3} vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S^{1.3}

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu paṇcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtam
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha
kīvāham bhante asantuttṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamin¹ kittāvatā nu ²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko adiṭṭhapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttṭho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odrakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttṭho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapālāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoranaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrasa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarānaṃ ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ||
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammas-
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ sīghaṃ^o; B² sīgha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ osāmikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ ni)yyādetvā

⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asampvutakāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārak-kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ⁴ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghaṭāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya upari ghaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghaṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya⁷|| upari ghaṭāya suniggahitaṃ nigga-hetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāma-gato vā araṇṇagato vā thānabāhulo vā assa nisajjābāhulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujātaṃ¹⁰ ajjhattam eva san-tiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghaṭāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert nam

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo¹ evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam² vīṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ vīṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante vīṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tīya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-
bhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³|| sey-
yathidaṃ dopiṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇ-
ḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭic-
ca evāyaṃ bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-
sambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so
taṃ vīṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā
satadhā tam⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya||
sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahit-
vā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya
nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asak-
kirāyaṃ⁶ bho vīṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ⁷ kiñci vīṇā nāma
ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palāṇito⁸ ti||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati⁹
yāvata rūpassa gati||¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññāṃ||
saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati||
tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññā-
ṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

¹ B¹ muṇcaniyo ; B² muṇjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaveṇe ; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palāṇito ; S³ palāṇito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇt) esati further on samāntesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatim always, S³ sometimes

hoti Aban ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti¹¹ veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ kaṇṭako ; B¹ kaṇḍa° always

² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyyūṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyūṃ

⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ patisaṃvedi

⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| Dalhāya
 rajjuyā bandhītvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum¹|| abhi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam dēssāmīti²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikam³ pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āviñcheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pānakajhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānaṃ⁵ balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum⁶ anuvi-
 dhiyeyyum⁷ vasam gaccheyyum|| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvitā
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā⁹ rūpā patikkulā honti|| pa¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā
 honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamānacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āviñche°; S¹ āviñche°; S³ āviñje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sīvattthikam always

⁴ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁵ S^{1,3} pāṇako

⁶ S^{1,3} anupavatteyyum

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S^{1,3} manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S^{1,3}

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rājjuvā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rājjuvā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rājjuvā bandheyya|| dāḥāya rājjuvā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisaṃyam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavekkhāmi|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmi¹|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmi|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmi|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakābhaddā assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatīṭṭheyyuṃ upanisiḍeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ²|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatā sati⁶ etam adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhikkhave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhātī|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

¹ S¹ dēssāmi ; S³ vessāmi

² S^{1.3} add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

³ S^{1.3} rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe¹ nikkhittā assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmīṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi⁸ la⁹ jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi¹⁰ manasmīm haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi¹¹ sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti¹² evaṃ hi¹³ so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti¹⁴ seyyathāpi bhikkhave¹⁵ sā¹⁶ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā¹⁷||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būlho¹⁸ ahoṣi¹⁹|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi²⁰ sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ²¹ devā parājineyyūṃ²² yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṇṭhe²³ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti²⁴|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi²⁵|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ²⁶ yena naṃ Vepacittim²⁷ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti²⁸||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jinimṣu asurā parāji-

¹ S^{1.3} cātumahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S^{1.3} assu

³ S^{1.3} omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁹ B¹ samuppabbūlho-e always

¹⁰ S^{1.3} kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S^{1.3} Vepacitti

¹² S^{1.3} omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññaṃāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññaṃāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaḍḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññi bhavissan ti|| Asaññi bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññi bhavissan ti|| Asaññi bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵|| Rūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Nevasaññinā saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti|||

Āsivisaṭṭhaṇḇo paṇḇamo ⁶

Tassuddāṇam ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjiyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi^o is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisaṭṭhaṇḇo sattamo driven back after the uddāṇam

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo¹ dve Dārukkhandhā² Avassuto³
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā⁴ Chapāṇā Yavakalapī
ti²||

Catutthapaṇṇāsake³ vagguddānaṃ⁴||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā⁵||
Samuddo Uragena⁶ ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā⁵ ete⁶||
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti⁷||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso²|| Sikkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā³|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti⁴||

4 Samāhito sampajāno¹ sato buddhassa sāvako²||
Vedanā capajānāti³ vedanānañca sambhavaṃ⁴ 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti⁸ maggañca khayagāninam⁹||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu¹⁰ nicchāto parinibbuto ti¹¹ 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso²|| Sikkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā³|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti⁴||

¹ ekhandena ² oṇchapaṇṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi

⁴ B¹ udakena

⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha

⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇṇa bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passam³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
tīti|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo|| ||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahino hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahino hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahino hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸|| vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammānānābhisamayaṃ antam¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassatī||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||

Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇṇecayam (?); S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassam ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccaṇhaṃ; S³ accheccaṇhā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya^o ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pariṇāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bheda dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nopeti ³ vedagūti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Patāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhiyacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccutṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca najjagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccutṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjagāti||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā pānaharā|| yāhi putṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccutṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjagā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ jaññaṇa ² S^{r.3} diṭṭha always ³ S^{r.3} na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S^{r.3} urattālīm^o always

⁷ S^o B^{r.2}; S^r pātālam na; S³ pātala, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S^{r.3} ¹⁰ B^r neva

¹¹ B^{r.2} sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B^r paccupatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S^{r.3} ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S^{r.3} pātālam

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B^r paccutṭhāyi corrected from paccutṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhvāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccutṭhāsi² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti³||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā|| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuceati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso⁵ accehji⁶ taṇham vivattayi⁷ saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda⁸|| dukkham adakkhi⁹ sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇānāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme¹⁰ anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saikhamaṃ nupeti¹¹ veda-gūti||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati¹² dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccutṭhāsi; B² paccupatṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . . . being added

⁵ B² sammaddasso always

⁷ S¹ vivattayi; S³ vāvattayi

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁶ S³ accehcechi

⁸ S¹⁻³ addam

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ diṭṭhevadhamme

¹² B¹⁻³ vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹ kim nānā-
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā² puthujja-
nenāti|||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca
cetasikaṇ ca|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyum³||
tam enam⁴ dutiyena sallena⁵ vijjheyyum|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā⁶ vediyati⁷||| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno⁸ paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-
nusayo so anuseti||| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tasmā vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||
tassa tasmā vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti||| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² oḍam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tassa vedanānam samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tassa vedanānam samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S^{1.3}; B¹ paṭivedham vijjheyya; B² anuvēdham vijjheyym ⁵ S^{1.3} ekam sallena ⁶ S^{1.3} vediyetha

⁷ S^{1.3} paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹⁰ B^{1.2} insert so

¹¹ S^{1.3} anabhi^o

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya ¹ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ ² vediyati sapañño
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa ³ puthujjanena||
mahā ⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato ⁵ lokam imam pārañca||
itthassa dhammā na mathenti ⁶ cittaṃ||
anittathato no paṭighātā ⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā ⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti ¹⁰ bhavassa pārāgūti|||

7 (7) *Gelaṇṇa* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā
vuttthito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹⁻³, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na veṇaṃ

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa ⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato ⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighāṇam ⁸ B¹ enugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya|| ayam vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu ⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti|| sammiñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti|| gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakāri hoti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya ayam kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vāyānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —cittē cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakāri

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahīyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca³ no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca³ aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce ¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
 Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti ²||
 Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
 ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
 pajānāti ³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
 vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
 naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
 visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
 pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti|| Jīvitapari-
 yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ veda-
 naṃ vediyāmi pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivita-
 pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni +
 sitibhavissantitī pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-
 padīpo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
 kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
 vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
 vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajā-
 nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
 bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissantitī pajānātīti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam^o

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ Sr.³ ca ² Sr.³ have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by Sr.³

⁴ Sr.³ abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe¹|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vattim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

¹ This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā¹ ||

4 Katamā tisso² || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā³ ||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā⁴ tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati² || sā vūpasammati³ ||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā⁴ tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati² || sā vūpasammati³ ||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁴ tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati² || sā vūpasammati³ ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katṭhānam saṅghattānasamodhānā⁴ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati¹ tesam yeva katṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati² || sā vūpasammati³ ||

9 Eyaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti⁴ tajjassa tajjassa phassassa¹ nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhanatī⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have 'tajjamphassampatiṇṇa tajjā vedanā uppajjati¹ || tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatī²

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ ||
 Tassuddānam ² ||
 Samādhi Sūkhāya ³ Pahānena ||
 Pātālam ⁴ Dattābhena ||
 Sallatthena ca Gelāññam ⁵ ||
 Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti || ||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisidi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
 linassa evam cetaso parivisaṅko udapādi || || Tisso vedanā
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-
 sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || || Vut-
 tam kho panetam Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam
 dukkhasmin ti || kim nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya
 bhāsitam Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti || ||

4 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || || Vuttam kho pane-
 tam bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam ⁷ tam dukkhasmin
 ti || tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam yeva
 aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitam Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam
 dukkhasmin ti || tam kho ⁸ panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
 rānam yeva ⁹ khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilāñño ⁶ S³ aniccā; B² aniccam

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
 the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B¹

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārā-
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samā-
pānassa rūpaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ
samāpānassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpānassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpānassa
ākīñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| Śāññāvedayita-
nirodhaṃ samāpānassa śāññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti|| 1a|| śāññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpa-
nassa śāññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsa-
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpānassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpānassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpānassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
thaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ
yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ

honti|| saññāvedayatanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhik-
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti²|| dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā||
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ || 2 ||

tathevimasim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā||
sukhadukkhāsamuppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷||
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā|| pariānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā parinñāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo||
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti|| 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti

⁶ S¹ māluta

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaṇam na riñcāti

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² diṭṭheva; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vīvidhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pe || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti ||
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ vīvidhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram || Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || suddhā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ vīvidhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti ||³

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā

¹ B^{1,2} uppajjati always

² B^{1,2} uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph S^{1,3} intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā^o || nirāmisā pi sukhā^o || samisā pi dukkhā^o || nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇācāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti||⁴ neva-saññānāśaṇṇāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (m being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

16 (6) *Santakam 2*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attbo|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la phassasamudayo|| la³ khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

17 (7) *Aṭṭhaka 1*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo⁴|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ B^{1,2} insert vedanāya ² S^{1,3} Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S^{1,3}; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S^{1,3} vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā³ Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo² phassani-rodhā¹ vedanānirodho² ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā³ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi¹ pe² sammāsamādhi³ Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo¹ Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā² vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo³ Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ¹ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ² pe³

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto¹ pe²

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti¹ pe² Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti³ doso niruddho hoti⁴ moho niruddho hoti⁵ pe⁶

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto¹ pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantaṃ hoti² la³ Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti⁴ doso vūpasanto hoti⁵ moho vūpasanto hoti⁶ pe⁷

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo¹ pe² Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti³ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti⁵ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti⁶ Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti⁷ Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti⁸ doso paṭippassaddho hoti⁹ moho paṭippassaddho hoti¹⁰ pe¹¹

18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu¹ pe²

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno ¹ kho te ² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| ³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

Tisso kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā ⁵ kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

4 Evam vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe ⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā ⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Dutiyam pi kho ⁸ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam

¹ So all the MSS.

² Sr.³ he

³ Sr.³ yathāpurimam suttantam evam vitthāretabbam —pe—

⁴ Sr.³ gahapati

⁵ Sr.³ imam

⁶ Sr.³ paṇitesu

⁷ Sr.³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in Sr.³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi³ āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim saññāpetum|| na pañāsakkhi⁴ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ||

8 Athakho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santaṃ ca paṇānanda pariyāyaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

¹ Sr.³ paṇitesu kho here and further on

² Sr.³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ Sr.³ pana asakkhi

⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ Sr.³ santamyeva

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññiṃ mukhasattibi vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito⁴ mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā⁵ aññamaññiṃ piyacakkuhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā|| la|| Kāyavīññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe pañceca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā⁶ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññiṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇi⁷ paṇītataraṇi|| katamaṃ⁸ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññiṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṇi|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññiṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsatam vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it :
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹⁻³ pariyāyenedesite

⁴ B¹⁻² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ B¹⁻² santam always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oeva instead of ca

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītarañca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti¹|| yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamañ² cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati³ pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca³||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisamvedī; S³ °vediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarā ca|| kata-
mam¹ cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkanta-
taram ca paṇitatarā ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso
rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā
nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsaññā-
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etaṃ-
hā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etaṃ paramam
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ³ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam su-
kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam
samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etaṃhā sukhā||
pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etaṃ paramam
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam su-
kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam
samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasaṃ-
pajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam
sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāñca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etaṃ paramam⁶
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁷ cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññam
sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarā ca|| Idhānanda
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but
seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāñ ca||| Katamaṃ¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatīti|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca|||

21 Tāhaṃ kho paṇetam Ānanda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yathā yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁵ sukham taṃ taṃ⁶ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||

20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chat-timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi⁷ mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāti-

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁶ S¹⁻³ taṃ once

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

² B² sukhasminti

⁵ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalabha-jātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññaṃ² mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanu-jānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā⁴ viharissanti||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| la||⁵

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññā-
tittihyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṇ|| Saññāvedayitaniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti|| Evam vādino bhik-
khave aññātittihyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhāya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Rahogataṃ dve¹¹ Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakaṃ||

Aṭṭhakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti||

¹ S³ pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ aññassa

³ B² khīrodati^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sūta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ sukham yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yaṃ yaṃ

⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata deveva

¹² B¹ aṭṭhagānaṃ ca^o; B² aṭṭhakam nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sivako idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivako⁴ veditabbam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivako saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sivako ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetūti|| yam ca sāmam ñātam⁵ tam ca atidhāvanti⁶|| yam ca⁷ loke saccasammatam tam ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sivako|| pe||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

¹ Br.² Sivako always ² S.¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S.¹⁻³

⁴ Br.² insert evaṃ

⁵ S.¹⁻³ sāmaññātam

⁶ B² atidhāvati always

⁷ B.¹⁻² omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam¹ Sīvaka² veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhāṃ vā|| sabbaṃ tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmāṃ ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmiti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamaṃ opakkamikaṃ⁴||
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti⁵|||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattiṃsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasataṃ pi mayā vedanā⁶ vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā||| Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā|||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā|||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|| cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā¹|| ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni² cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā³|||

10 Katamā⁴ ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁵||| Atitā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| paccuppannā chattimsavedanā|| imā vuccanti⁶ bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁷|| ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|||

23 (3) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaagāmini paṭipadā|| katamo⁸ vedanā⁹- nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhūpavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha geha^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave
ovedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² atthasatam^o always ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ atthasatavedanāsatam ⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānīrodho katamā vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

¹ S^{1.3} yaṃ

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S^{1.3} pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idam vedanāya¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

25 (5) *Bhikkhūna*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā² pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahāṇaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharantīti³||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S^{1.3} nirodho

³ So S^{1.3}; complete in B^{1.2};—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sikkhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

28 (8) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisā vimokkharo vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāgaṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||

¹ S¹ inserts sa ; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisam sukhaṃ|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katamā pañca|| Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave² sāmisam sukhaṃ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā|| Pañcime
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañcā|| Cakkhaviññeyyā
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe
pañce uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā
upekkhā||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā
upekkhā|| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo||⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ otarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānaṃ

Sivaka¹ Atthasata¹ Bhikkhu||
 Pubbeñāṇa Bhikkhunā²||
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||
 Suddhikaṇṇa³ nirāmisā ti|||

Vedanāsamvuttaṃ niṭṭhitam|||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMVUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Na ca⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcassa⁵ na labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo⁶ hoti purisassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti|| analaso|| pañcassa labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa|||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcassa na labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atthasatam; S¹⁻³ Sivakatthasatam

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇṇa ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi¹ ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa² labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

3 (3) *Āveṇika*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo³ va⁴ samāno patikulam gacchati nātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehiti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ dahāro ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ || katamehi tihi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ² ajjhāvasati || Majjhantikasamayam³ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati || Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

(ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānussakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ || Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || abhiriko ca hoti || anottāpi ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

¹ B² S³ uppajjati

² B¹ āgāraṃ always

³ S^{1,3} majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ ||

6 (2) *Upanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

7 (3) *Issuki*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S¹⁻³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Muṭṭhassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti
mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) *Pañcavaram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Pānātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchā-
cārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyana
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-
sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
upapajjantaṃ|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi saman-
nāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ
lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti ||¹

16 (2) *Anupāhī*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcāhi ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti ||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcāhi ||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhāviriyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ||

Ime aṭṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā ¹ ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayamaj-jamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve ² ||

Tatraddānaṃ ³ ||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi ⁵ Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || ⁶ Issuki Maccharena ca ||

Aticārī ca Dussilo ⁷ || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusito ⁹ ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito ¹⁰ ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissuki ¹¹ ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca || ¹² sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti ¹³ ||

¹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has saṅkhepi || la ||

² In B¹⁻² only; B¹ has vaggo ³ B¹⁻² tassudō

⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa ⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi ⁷ B¹ dussilaṃ; B² olyam

⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusito ⁹ B¹⁻² kusito

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakāsītā ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussaki

¹² S¹⁻³ Viriyaṃ satiñca pañcasiloca ¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visārada*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam² pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ⁵ tāyati na nātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balāniti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Āṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

30 (6) *Nāsentī*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

¹ Missing in Sr.³

² Sr.³ tena

³ Sr.³ tena ṅgena always

⁴ Missing in Sr.³

⁵ Sr.³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena¹ nāsenteva² naṃ kule na vāsenti³ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁴ silabalena⁵ nāsenteva⁶ naṃ kule na vāsenti⁷ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca⁸ na ca silabalena⁹ nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁰ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca¹¹ na ca silabalena¹² nāsenteva¹³ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁴ ||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena¹⁵ nāsenteva¹⁶ naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁷ || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena¹⁸ vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁹ || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena²⁰ vāsenteva naṃ kule²¹ na nāsenti²² || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena²³ vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti²⁴ ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti ||

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹ ||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva ; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsenti va

¹⁰ S³ vāsenti

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹⁻³ uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe ¹ kule ² jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti ³ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti ⁴ puttavati ⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapunnēna mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapunnēna mātugāmena||

4 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni sulabbāni katapunnēna mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ ⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ Br.² asapatti always ; S³ asapatti here only, further on asapatti

⁴ Br.² and S³ ajjhāvasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttapati, further on puttavati. ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||
idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabbham
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabbhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) Vadḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vadḍhiyā ¹ vadḍhati sārādayinī ² ca hoti varādayinī ³ ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vadḍhati silena vadḍhati sutena vadḍhati cāgena vadḍhati paññāya vadḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati|| sārādayinī ca hoti varādayinī ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha ⁴ vadḍhati||
paññāya cāgena ⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi sīlavati upāsikā
ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā° always

³ B¹⁻² vara° always; S¹ parādāyini here only

⁴ So S³; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B¹ and S¹ have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā¹ tiñi||
 Tassuddānañ²||
 Visārādā³ Pasayhā + Abhibhuyya||
 Eka Aṅgena⁵ pañcamañ||
 Nāsentī⁶ Hetu Thānañ ca 7||
 Visārādā Vaddhina te⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1. Nibbānañ

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁹||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyañ kathañ sārūṇiyañ vitisāretvā ekam antañ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antañ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasantañ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānañ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamañ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idañ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi pañāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ So B¹⁻²; B² has vaggio; S¹⁻³ put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiñi and reject this mention to the end

² B¹⁻² tassuddānañ

³ So B¹; S¹⁻³ put suddhā, B² saddhā before visārādā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S¹⁻³ have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S¹⁻³ B² nāsayitabbañ

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁸ B¹⁻² omit te

⁹ S¹⁻³ nālakagāmake; B² nalaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kathamā nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammā desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhamma-vādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavat-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthu-
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅka panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

¹ Sr-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādayāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nis-saraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārima^o, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nis-
sarañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto hoti
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B¹⁻² insert here katamā tisso

² B¹⁻² add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Āsavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho ¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijja*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso ² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti||

10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu kho āvuso taṇhāti² ||

Tisso imā āvuso³ taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavaṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho⁴ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ taṇhā hoti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso pana

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso¹ Sāriputta appamādayāti||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso² Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

¹ Sr-3 āvuso

² Sr-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya¹ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi² pe³ sammāsamādhī⁴ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti⁵ ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya⁶ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti⁷ ||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati⁸ katamānu nu kho āvuso dukkhanti⁹ ||

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā² dukkha³ dukkhatā saṅkhārā dukkhatā⁴ vipariñāmadukkhatā⁵ imā kho āvuso⁶ dukkhatā ti⁷ ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁴ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti⁵ ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁵ pariññāyāti⁶ ||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti⁸ ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁸ pariññāya⁹ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁰ pe¹¹ sammāsamādhī¹² ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam¹³ pariññāyāti¹⁴ ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁹ dukkhatānam pariññāya¹⁰ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti¹¹ ||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹² katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti¹³ ||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā¹⁴ seyyathidaṃ¹⁵ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹.³ imā āvuso ² S¹ saṃsāra^o ³ B¹.² insert tisso

⁴ S¹.³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹.³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānam

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹.³ etesaṃ dukkhānam (S¹ dukkhatānam)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānam

⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāpūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||
sammāsammādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

16 Dukkaraṇ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhīratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhīratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va cīram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na cīram āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samīyuttam||⁴

Tassuddānam⁵

Nibbānam Arahattaṇca⁶||

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B¹⁻² pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajjitena

⁴ Put at the end in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tatraddānam

⁶ S¹⁻³, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam¹

Assāso Paramassāso²

Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³

Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam⁵

Bhavo⁶ Dukkhañca⁷ Sakkāyo

Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti⁸ ||.

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ S^{1.3}, B² dhammavādiḥpahanāya pariññāya (B² omits ya) dukkhavattthukā (B² kaṃ)

² S^{1.3}, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

³ S^{1.3} āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca|| avijjā ⁴ B² adds ca

⁵ S^{1.3} upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakaṭhitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca ⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S^{1.3} pariññātiṇi vuccati instead of imasmim . . . dukkaranti

⁹ B^{1.2} Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S^{1.3} Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

2-15

|| pe||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti||¹

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam² samattam||

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānam||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Savitakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmaṇḍaka^o

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ¹ ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosun||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayhaṃ
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ² cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa ³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ
 saviṇṇaṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtvā
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā + brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodīkarohi ⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-
 ṇṇaṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇatam patto|| mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhīṇatam patto ti||

2 Aritakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim^o always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihasim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti|| mamam taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

3 Sūkheṇa

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca¹|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti²||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ³|| yaṃ tam ariyā āeikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ⁴||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya⁵|| pe⁶|| mahābhinnatam pattoti⁷||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānaṃ catuttham jhānanti vuccati⁸|| kata-maṃ nu kho catuttham jhānanti⁹||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi¹⁰|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹¹|| idaṃ vuccati catuttham jhānanti¹²||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi¹³|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā¹⁴ vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā¹⁵ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti¹⁶||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso¹⁷ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca¹⁸|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catuttham jhānaṃ paṇādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti¹⁹||

7 So kho ahaṃ²⁰ aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena

³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S¹⁻² soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhā-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim² ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya³ pe⁴ ||
mahābhinnatam pattoti⁵ ||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati⁶ ||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti⁷ ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho⁸si || Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁹ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto¹⁰ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati¹¹ idam vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti¹² ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-
kamā¹³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi¹⁴ || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā¹⁵ + manasikārā samudāca-
ranti¹⁶ ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
etad avoca¹⁷ || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikaro¹⁸hi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittam samādahāti¹⁹ ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saññānaṃ samatikkamā²⁰ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim²¹ ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya²² pe²³ ||
mahābhinnatam patto ti²⁴ ||

6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati²⁵ ||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkham

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpasaññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapeli viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamanāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahabbhiññatam patto ti||

7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| katanam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapeli

¹ B¹⁻² anantam always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnatam patto ti||

8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatana saḥagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnatam patto ti||

9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhī||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusarivīññānam² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamtivā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti³ ||

7 So khvāham⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamanāno vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ tam sammāvadamanāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti||

10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattthiyan viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁷ || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatissehu pātur aho||

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāham

² B^{1,2} ānusārī

³ S¹ pajahāti; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ B² sammiñjitam . . . sammiñjeyya; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

4 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||² Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

5 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

16 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahashehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃparam maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi||

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena[†] samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

[†] St.³ oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandittihiko akaliko ehipassiko
 opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda
 saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭi-
 panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 sāmīcipaṭipanno² Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cat-
 tārī purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pābuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-
 raṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassati|| saṅghe avecca-
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariya-
 kantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³
 acchiddehi⁴ asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi⁵ viññūpa-
 satthehi⁶ aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariya-
 kantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapāsā-
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapāsādena samannāgama-
 nahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapāsādena
 samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo||
 pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapāsā-
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Mogga-
 lāna saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti||
 supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always ² B¹⁻² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adañḍehi ⁴ Missing in B² ⁵ B¹⁻² bhūñjissehi

⁶ B¹ °satthehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā¹ devatāsatehi² saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

31 Ekam antaṃ tṭhitāṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asitī

² S³ B¹⁻² ośahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanāhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhip|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhip|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbhehi phoṭṭhabbhehi||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhi-samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbhehi phoṭṭhabbhehi ti|||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbhehi phoṭṭhabbhehi||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbhehi phoṭṭhabbhehi||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹ 2.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisaṃpuggalaṃ esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsēhi bhujjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
 samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakas-
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassāti|| saṅghe
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-
 samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu
 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
 bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candano¹

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]ⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]ⁱⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]^{iv}

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavattī]^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavattī devaputto||

Ime pañcāpeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
 vittharetabbānti||¹

¹ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samvuttam¹ ||
Tassuddānam ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca ||
Sukhena Upekkhako ||
Ākāsañceva Viññānam ||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā² ||
Animitto ca Sakko ca ||
Candanekādasena cāti ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMVUTTAM

1 *Saṇḍojana*

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe³ viharanti Ambātakavane ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-
ḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākatthā
udapādi || Saṇḍojananti vā āvuso saṇḍojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁷
vyañjanam eva nānanti ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ
hoti || Saṇḍojanan ti vā āvuso saṇḍojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti || Saṇḍojananti
vā āvuso saṇḍojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā
vyañjameva nānanti ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-
thakam⁷ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at
the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S³ ākiñcaññevasaññināṃ

³ B² pacchika^o

⁴ B¹⁻² maṇḍalamāle; S¹ maṇḍalamāle; S³ maṇḍalamāle,
further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹⁻³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹⁻² nānā^o always

⁷ B² patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca||² Sutam etam bhante sambahulānaṃ³ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle³ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatīti||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce⁵ viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca⁶ balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B ¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam⁶|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima^o; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisidi|||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam ti
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad
avoca||| Vyākaramaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etam pañhanti|||

Vyākaroḥi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattam⁴ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

¹ R¹⁻² gahapatissa

³ S¹⁻³ insert āvuso

² S¹⁻³ sabbanavo

⁴ S¹⁻³ °nattanti

Evam bhante||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||
Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññānadhātu|| la|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññānadhātu|| ettāvata nu kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasantam Isidattam etad avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭibhāsi¹ neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso² Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha³ paṭibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe⁵ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-vāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino⁶ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B¹⁻² patibhāsi, further on paṭi°

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā°; B² pacchikā° ⁶ B¹⁻² opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭā¹ diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃjivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-cimāni dvāsatṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

¹ Sr.³ ovihitāni always

² Sr.³ onavo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvam gahapati pucchasi * || Yā imā² bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evaṃ bhante ||

Yā imā gahapati³ anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvasatṭhiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti⁴ ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sapurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || Vedanam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmin vā attānam || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisa-nam dassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā⁵ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmin vā attānam || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

* S³ pucchasi ; B¹ pucchi ² S¹⁻³ yāyimā here and further gahapatino ³ S¹⁻³ hoti ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| diṭṭho so āyasmatā ti||
 Evaṃ gahapati||
 Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharati ti||
 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi||
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||
 Evaṃ gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo¹ Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe²
 ramanīyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapa-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khā-
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapaṇino
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam³ āvuso + Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam⁵ paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññīvettha
 paṭibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā⁶ pakkāmi|| Yaṃ
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchīti||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 saṇḍe⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchikā^o; B³ pacchikā^o

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamam; B² omits neso^o paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchika^o

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdīmsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇṭena sappi-
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino
utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam
vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kutṭhitaṃ ³ || te
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||
yathā tam ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhukhvaṣṣa ⁶
bhante Thera yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhassamvilāpo ⁷
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyāti||

Sādhukhvaṣṣa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya
abbhassamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyā
ti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṇ-

¹ B¹⁻² insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitaṃ ; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³ -tam)

⁴ S³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ subhojanaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

⁷ B¹⁻² oṣampi^o ; B² oḷāso always

khāram abhisāṅkhari ¹ yathā ² sitako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad aho si|| Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu|| tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āramaṃ sampāpunitvā āyasantam Theram etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu|| Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasantam Mahakam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassetūti||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatikam ⁸ datvā tathārūpam ⁷ iddhābhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkhari ⁹ yathā tālacchiggaḷena ¹⁰ ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi ¹¹ nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yaṃ

³ S¹ vāyitthu; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ °patissa

⁵ B¹⁻² ° nāvo

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggaḷantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe¹ || ramaṇiyam Ambā-ṭakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parik-khārānaṃ ti|||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatīti|||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti|||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe² viharati Ambāṭakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho³ Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca||| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati|||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro⁴ vattati ratho||

Anīghaṃ⁵ passa⁶ āyantaṃ⁷

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti|||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

Kiṃ nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti|||

Evam gahapatī ti|||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca|||

¹ B¹ macchika ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ anighaṃ-nighaṃ

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B¹⁻² appattam always ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam||

Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhivacanam||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa¹ odana-kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammassa||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati||

Āyantante³ kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam||

Soto ti⁴ kho bhante tanhāyetam adhivacanam|| sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatimanuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chinnaśoto ti vuccati||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṇ tam Bhagavatā vuttam⁵ ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro⁶ vattati ratho||

anīgham passa āyantam||

Chinnasotam abandhananti||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānānūti||

6 Lābhā te gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa⁷ te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti||

¹ B¹⁻² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvamgatā here and further on

³ B¹⁻² appattanti

⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā

⁶ S¹ ekate

⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 Kāmabbhū 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabbhū Macchikāsaṇḍe¹
viharati Ambūtakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabbhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Kāmabhum etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante saṅ-
khārāti|||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro
cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-
bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ
Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅ-
khāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā
vacīsaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṇham
apucchi|||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā
ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāya-
paṭibaddhā²|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||| Pubbe
kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhandati||
tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro||| Saññā ca vedanā ca
cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca
vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi|||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti
hoti ti|||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa
bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham
samāpajjissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
pajjāmiti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe ; B¹ B² as before

² B¹ cbandhāo

vā|| Atha khvassa¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yam tam tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhū|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadivā
kāyasāṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittaśāṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro|| tato cittaśāṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasāṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittaśāṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni³ || Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasāṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacī-
saṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittaśāṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vutthānam⁴ + hoti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahāmi⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yam tam
tathattāya upanetiti||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁵ S¹ vutthagāmi

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

⁴ S³ vupattānam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omī va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇḥam apucehi||

10 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittaśaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho¹ gahapati bhikkhuno cittaśaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāroti||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇḥam apucehi||

11 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhūṃ kati phassa phusanti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhūṃ tayo phassa phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇḥam apucehi||

12 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kiṃ poṇam kiṃ pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṇam vivekaṇaṇaṇanti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhūṃ uttaripaṇḥam apucehi||

13 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti² ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitaḥ tam pacchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākariṣāmi|| Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe⁵ viharati Ambāṭakavane||

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹.3 B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukāra, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macchika°; B² pacchikā° as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā
Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā ceto-
vimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatāceto-
vimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā
nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime
dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana
bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhamme
ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam
āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam
disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam||
tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-
thatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipu-
lena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pha-
ritvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā||⁶ muditāsahaga-
tena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā
viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham iti
uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam
lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena
appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpāṇicāyatanaṃ samatikkam-
ma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā
suññāgaragato vā iti patisaṅcikkhati|| Suññaṃ idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S¹-3

⁴ S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S³ sabbasattā-
nāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² opajjhena

⁶ S¹-3 insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca|||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|||

11 Rāgo bhante paṇāpakaraṇo doṣo paṇāpakaraṇo moho paṇāpakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā¹ cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doṣo kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doṣo nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam² āgamaṃ ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samāyena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto² Mac-

¹ S^{1.3} panākuppā always

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ S^{1.3} nātaputto; S¹ nātha^o once

chikāsandaṃ¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim|||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandaṃ anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko⁴ avicaro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati|| vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḥham maññeyya⁷ sakamuttihinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam⁸ maññeyya⁹ yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti|||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nānaṃ vā saddhā vā ti|||

Saddhāya kho gahapati nānaṃ eva paṇītataranti|||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceeva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ovicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvā¹ eva ākaṅkhāmi
vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvā eva ākaṅkhāmi
pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvādeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa
ca pahānā ||pa||² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| So³ khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ pas-
santo kassāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya
gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-
vicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apa-
loketvā etaḍ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva
anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto
gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānā-
ma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto
gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amā-
yāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam
bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto pas-
santu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho
cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati
ti||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te⁷
micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam puri-
maṃ te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā
pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi|| atha
mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhim nigaṇṭhaparisāya|| Eko
pañho eko uddeśo ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| dve pañhā dve
uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīṇi
veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddeśā cattāri veyya-
karaṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddeśā pañca veyyākara-
ṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddeśā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta
pañhā satta uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| aṭṭha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvāde always² More complete in S¹⁻³³ B¹ na so⁴ B¹⁻² satho⁵ B¹⁻² ca pana instead of kho te⁶ B¹ kho⁷ S¹⁻³ bhante

aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyakaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā¹ dasa veyya-
karaṇāni ti² ||||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā³ utthāyāsanaṁ pak-
kāmi ti ||||

9 *Acela*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-
saṇḍam⁴ anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo ||||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti ||||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā
ekam antaṁ nisīdi ||||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṁ⁵
Kassapam etad avoca |||| Kīva⁶ ciram pabbajito si bhante
Kassapāti ||||

Tiṃsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
ti ||||

5 Imehi kho pana te⁷ bhante tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi
koci uttarimanussadhammo⁸ alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti ||||

Imehi kho me gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi pabba-
jitassa⁹ natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā¹⁰ alam ariyañā-
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca
mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya¹¹ cāti ||||

6 Evaṁ vutte Citto¹² gahapati Acelaṁ¹³ Kassapam etad
avoca |||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātata¹⁴ yatra hināma tiṃsamattehi vassehi na

¹ S¹⁻³ have pañcu-sattu-aṭṭhu-navu-dasuddesā

² S¹⁻³ karaṇāni ³ B¹ apucchitvā ; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macchikā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ acelakam ⁶ B¹⁻² kimva

⁷ Missing in S² B ⁸ B¹⁻² odhammā ⁹ Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ nipphotaṇāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ acela ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ svakkhā^o

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatara naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya cāti|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti|||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati timsamattēhi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti|||

Kimbi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante|| Aham hi⁴ bhante yāva⁷ ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁴ savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhaṃ ca pahānā|| pe|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ pathamataṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena samyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca||| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano¹² eva-rūpaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesaṃ adhihamissati¹³ phāsuvihāraṃ||| Labheyyāham

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci ² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati ; B² dacavissati ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino ⁶ S³ omits pi ⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before ⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ samyojanam . . . samyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B² ; S³ svākhatatā ; S³ svākkhatatā ; S¹ svākkhātata ; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ yasana ; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ ossanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo ¹ Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo|| imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu ² || ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alattha Acelo ¹ Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva aḡarasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi|||

12 Aññatāro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu ³ adhivatthā devatā ⁴ saṃgama samāgama Cittāṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃ||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakavattīti|||

Evāṃ vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adduvaṃ ⁵ tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvaṃ always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum¹|| Satim ayyaputta upatṭhāpehi mā vippalapīti²||

Kin tyāham² vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatṭhāpehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi³|| Tam pi aniccamaṃ tam pi addhuvamaṃ tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti⁴||

Tathā hi pana maṃ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ ahaṃsu⁵|| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti⁶|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi⁷|| Tam pi aniccamaṃ⁸|| la⁹ tam pi pahāya gamanīyaṃ ti¹⁰||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu⁴|| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti⁵||

Tāsam kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti⁶|| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti⁷ ijjhissati silavato cetopapīdhi visudhata⁸ dhammiko⁹ dhammikam phalaṃ¹⁰ anusarissatīti¹¹|| Imamaṃ kho tā⁹ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasamaṃ sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu¹²|| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti¹³|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi¹⁴|| Tam pi aniccamaṃ tam pi adhuvamaṃ tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti¹⁵||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰||

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹²||

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balam; S³ balin

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅghe aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni²
 atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-
 khettaṃ lokassāti|| Yaṃ kiñci kule³ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehi||

Evam hi vo⁴ sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohithe
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kālam akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ⁸ ||

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||

Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmīci as before

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālō

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

² S¹ pusa^o

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁷ S³ akāsīti

⁹ Tatru^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojanā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatta; B² odatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ |||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi |||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ² teva ³ saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁴ teva saṅkham gacchatiti |||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rāgassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso appahīno hoti || dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati |||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno ⁶ kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso pahīno hoti || dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁷ teva saṅkham gacchati ti |||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B¹⁻² sorato always, repeated here by B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyaṃāno always

⁷ B¹⁻² sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||
 Abbhikkantam bhante abbhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā viva-
 reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-
 pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹|| evaṃ
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esā-
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakā-
 nānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo
 so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ
 hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ
 devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim
 āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti³ ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariya-
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti|| so
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-
 vyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti⁴ ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariya-
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti||

¹ B² adds ti; S^{1,3} dakkhinti ti ² B^{1,2} tāla^o always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchī; B¹ vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī|| idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ¹ Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-tetam mā mam etam pucchitī² || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-sāmi||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-baddhā³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-gāya⁴ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-baddhā|| tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-sāya⁵ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-dhanabaddhā|| tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya samohāya⁶ ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso⁷ nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati⁸ || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī|| Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ bhāseti rametī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-vānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññātaraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi⁹ parodi assūni pavattesi||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam Bhagavā eva-māha|| api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-tehi¹⁰ digharattam nikato vañceto paluddho¹¹ Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ obandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosarāgāya; B¹ has only bhiyyosamattāya here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthupō

⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati); S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsanaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti||

9 Abbhikkantam bhante abbhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| arahatam ahoṣiti||

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjītānaṃ² devānam sahavya-tam upapajjatiti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjītānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapaj-jatitī|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

¹ B¹ dakkhantitī; S³ dakkhintitī

² B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ always; S³ sarajitānaṃ here only, elsewhere sarañjīo, or sarāji^o

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hinam² duggatam³ duppaṇiḥitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti || taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyaḥpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Saraḥjitā nāma niraya⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyaḥpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā saraḥjitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa⁸ hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisaḥpuggalassa dvinnam gatiṇaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatēsi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyaḥpācariyehi yodhājīvehi diḥgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyaḥpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Saraḥjitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja ti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatiṇti ||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} gahitam

³ B¹ dukkataṃ

⁴ S^{1.3} insert vā

⁵ B^{1.2} paraḥjito nāma nirayo

⁶ B^{1.2} tattha upapajjati

⁷ B^{1.2} paraḥjitānaṃ ⁸ S¹ saḥassa ⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jitānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avoca||| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakānaṃ
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| taṃ enaṃ³ ussa-
hantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saha-
vyataṃ upapajjati||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca||| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapāca-
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-
maṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā|| pe||⁵ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati||| Idha
Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti|| api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākariṣāmi|||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittam pubbeva hīnaṃ ¹ duggataṃ ² duppani-
hitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā ³
vinassantu vā mā ⁴ ahesum itivāti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tatha upapajjati|| ⁵
Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyama-
ṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ
aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi||

Etam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchitī||

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
rohehi digharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gatanti||

6 Pacchābhūmako (or Mataka)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
rikambavane||

¹ B¹⁻² pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B¹⁻² dukkaṭaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā as before

⁵ B¹⁻² have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S¹⁻³ have always sarājita, B¹⁻² having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā² te mataṃ kālakatam uyyāpenti³ nāma saṇṇāpenti⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi⁶ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idhassa⁷ puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittihiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo⁸ saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko⁹ anuparisakkeyya¹⁰ || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti|| taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilam¹² gambhīre udakarahade pakkiheyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya¹³ || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹⁻³ ussāyāpenti

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹ sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari°

⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha; both here and further on

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā; B¹ pañcali° always ¹⁰ B² °vatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ °parivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹; all the MSS. have silam-sile, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummujeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³ |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam purakāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjatūti|| aha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhassa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomaṇahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkarā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogaṃi assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu^o

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyy^o; B² duplaveyy^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhire^o arahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatrāyassa; S¹ tatrāyavāssa; S³ tatrāsvāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osīda bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osideyya vā saṁsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpanacitto sammādiṭṭhiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṁ gatanti||

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| /Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti||

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti||

¹ S¹-3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

² S¹-3 °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇo tīṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimam¹ ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ||² taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitṭhāpeyya||³ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha⁴ patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi⁵ tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatī||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayham⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ evama eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgā-

¹ S¹⁻³ majjham always

² B¹⁻² obhūmi

³ S¹⁻³ patitṭhapo . . . always; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S¹⁻³ obhūmaṃ

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ majjhe ka° is missing in B¹

⁸ S¹⁻³ paham; S¹ aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ³ nesam assa digha-rattaṃ⁴ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri||| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā⁶ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya⁷||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumaṃ ² B¹ ekaṃ padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
punnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ
kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭānā
maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-
janaṃ kevalapari-punnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam
ājāneyyūṃ|| taṃ² nesam assa³ digharattam hitāya sukhā-
yāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante||
pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-
kambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gā-
maṇiṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena
niyyati ti⁴||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto
sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B¹⁻² tesāhaṃ as before

³ Missing in B¹

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam|||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā¹ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti|||

Yam bahulam yaṃ bahulam ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁴||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam|||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti|||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti||

Yam bahulam yaṃ bahulam ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁵||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam|||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti|||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti|||

Yam bahulam yaṃ bahulaṇca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² sveva here and further on

² Missing in S¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

niyyati ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti|||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṇ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi||| Yo¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā² paṇo atimāpito Ahaṃ pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi⁴ vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam⁵ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti||| atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam⁶ ahaṃ pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

¹ S³ yoyo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² bhatam always; S¹ once; S³ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam¹ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācarā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me taṃ pāpakammam² akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam³ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā

² S¹⁻³ pāpam^o

³ S³ pāpakamkamam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam² yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vip̐patisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam⁴ akatam bhavissati|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vip̐patisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissati ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhiññam pahāya anabhiññālu hoti vyāpadapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakammammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditt¹him¹ pahāya sammāditt¹hiko hoti|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi baḷavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ || mudita⁷ || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi baḷavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² ditṭhī ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert saḥagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ asirena

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati
Pāvarikambavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvihitikā¹ setatthikā salākāvuttā|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhīm|||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvaṃ
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtana
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi
ti³ |||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴ || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamam evaṃ vadehi||
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anuda-
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti
ti||| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puttṭho evaṃ
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kula-
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiñcarahi bhaṇte
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-
hatā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm cārikaṃ carati|| uche-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti||| Imam kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-
kam⁶ pañham puttṭho neva sakkhati uggilituṃ neva
sakkhati oggilituṃ⁷ ti|||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūh^o; further on dūhi

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemīti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahātā

⁶ B² koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggī-oggilituṃ

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭisutvā uṭṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setatṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni adḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtaḍḍhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca||

10 Aṭṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā⁷ kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggitto vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti⁸|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti⁹|| kule¹⁰ vā kulāṅgāroti¹¹ uppajjati¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūhī^o

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² o'kappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ o'bhikkhā anuppa^o

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmañña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānaṃ

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva atthamī ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi atthasu² hetūsu atthasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-
hāya tam diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhataṃ⁴ nikkhitto
evam niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ⁵
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca||
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sākya-
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamanisuvannaṃ samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetuṃ⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S¹⁻³ omit su

³ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹ B¹ °bhataṃ; B² °ataṃ

⁵ B¹⁻² °parisāya

⁶ S³ °cūlako always

⁷ S¹⁻³ saññāpetuṃ always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāya¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham² bhante taṃ parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham⁴ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetūṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamsettaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāhaṃ Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

¹ B¹⁻² °parisāya

² S¹⁻³ vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo ; B² ayye

⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham

⁵ S¹ inserts mam

⁶ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyānam¹ manussānam vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā² gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo||| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-
nam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti|||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyaḥhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi⁴ || yaṃ kho
kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa||| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā||| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ ⁰kappānam always

² S^{1.3} pana ; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here
somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹ ; S^{1.3} yeneha ; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched,
the following yaṃ having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B^{1.2} have cidam (B² ciram)
tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbaṃ taṃ chandamūlakam chandani-
dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe
paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vutthāya purisam
uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhāṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhiti||
yāva kivañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva
aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-
yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te + kumārassa
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparivedadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim
pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparivedadukkhadomanassa-
pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ
chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ duk-
khassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa ⁹
mātā aditthā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te ¹¹ Civarasissa ⁹ mātuyā
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgama savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi
āgama ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā
rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjey-
yūṃ sokaparivedadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesim

³ S¹⁻³ oyitthāti; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹⁻³ panime

⁶ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B¹⁻² dukkhassāti

⁹ B¹⁻² ciravāsi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ āsi

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² omit te gāmaṇi āgama

¹³ S¹ Ciravāsi; B¹⁻² ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnatuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ⁴ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ thānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena|||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḃbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassīo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipāṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabbhogino santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na saṃvibhajati ³ na puññāni karoti||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti ; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ saṃvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni
karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti² piṇeti na samvibhajati na
puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni
karoti|| te ca³ bhoge gadhito⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo⁵ anā-
dinavadassavī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhujāti||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge
pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gathito always

⁵ B¹⁻² °panno

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇiṇo paribhuñjati||

III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² pīṇeti na samvibhajati na
puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni³
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|| Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ ² B¹ inserts na ³ S¹⁻³ puññā

⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi
ṭhānehi pāsamo) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvīhi
 ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena garayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamo||
 Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsamo|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamo|||

(iv)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamo tihi
 ṭhānehi garayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ piṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||
 imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| dvīhi ṭhānehi
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsamo|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² B¹ inserts na

pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvihi ṭhaneni gārayho|||

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(vii)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ pīṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

¹ B² inserts na² B² pineti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yovāyam (or yocāyam)

² Missing in S¹⁻³

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-
sāvī¹ nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsamo|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā
pathamena ṭhānena pāsamo|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamo|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamo|| te ca bhoge
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī nissara-
ṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamo|||
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsamo|||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino² santo saṃ-
vijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī³ saddhā agā-
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-
dhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|||
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyañāṇadassana-
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-
nussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadīna° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvino ; B¹ lukhajīvino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvī ; (S³ -vi) always ⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalam hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttariñca ; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ ca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na¹ sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

¹ Missing in B¹

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammaṃ¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho²||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| kusalaṃca dhammaṃ adhigacchatīti iminā patha-mena ṭhānena pāsamo|| uttariṇ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamo|||

Amam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāpamo|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipas-sikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahine nevattavyābādhāya⁴ ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahine nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ kusalaṃ (S¹ kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

² This phrase (attānam^o °gārayho) is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ °vyāpādāya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ neva attā^o

⁵ B¹⁻² opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇaṃ attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mokhe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti|||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkhantaṃ bhante|| pe|| upāsakaṃ mama Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti|||

13 Pāṭali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Uttaram² nāma Koliyānaṃ nigame³|||

2 Atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchatī|| anabbhakkhātukāmaṃ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti|||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mama abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti|||

¹ B¹ omits pi

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

³ B¹ nigamo

⁴ B² ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇā-
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti
so evaṃ vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākarey-
yāsi||

I

(1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi²
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate ti||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶ ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ⁷
lambacūlake bhate|| silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme||
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi ² B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātum; B² cayātum

⁵ S¹⁻³ etadatthāya

⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B¹⁻² insert nigame

⁸ S¹⁻³ silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti|| Mayañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(11)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇī cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisunavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunavācāya⁴ ca² vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunavāco⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṇvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁶ ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisunā°⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}⁶ S^{1.3} pharūsā°

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiijhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiijjhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiijjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpānaccitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittḥhiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥhiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittḥhiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittḥhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali² sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam⁵ ekam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| tam

¹ Br.² insert hi

³ Sr.³ sunahāto

⁵ Br.² insert enam

² Sr.³ mālakuṇḍali (S³ -kuli)

⁴ Sr.³ itthikamesu hi

⁶ Sr.³ mālakuṇḍali

enam¹ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abbi-hāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli² kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi³ rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam⁶ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chinda-tīti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri¹¹ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahe tvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti¹²||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati¹³ cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tuccham¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ māla^o; S³ mālā^o ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³ ⁷ S¹ dalhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā ⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ oyeriyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpaṇi kammakaraṇāni karentīti

¹³ B¹⁻² suyyissati always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādīṭṭhikā vā te sam-mādiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādīṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādīṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi ¹ idhekacco māli ² kuṇḍali||
pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||
itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam evam
āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho ³ puriso rañño paccatthikassa
pasayha ⁴ ratanam ⁵ ahāsi ⁶ || tassa rājā attamano abbiha-
ram ⁷ adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi
rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana ⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco dālhāya rajjuyā||
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam
evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dālhāya
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti ⁹ |||
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
arañña vā adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi ¹⁰ || tena naṃ
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇam ¹¹ karontīti ¹² |||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭ-
ṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca suyissati cāti ¹³ |||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla° always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnam

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ okaraṇam

¹² B¹⁻² karentīti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasiditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abbiḥāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitthi-su ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ⁴ karontīti||

31 Taṃ kim maññaṇi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhaṇca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evandiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasidituntīti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o okāraṇaṃ

(VII)

83 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti|| Tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi³ || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

(VIII)

84 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥabandhanam bandhivā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjāmāno|| Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥabandhanam bandhivā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁵ dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁶|| Tam enam⁷ evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kam-makaraṇāni⁸ karontīti⁹ ||

85 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarupam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭham ca no bhaṇte sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti||

86 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva

¹ S¹-3 ekacco

² S¹-3 tamena

³ B¹ hāseti

⁴ Missing in B¹-2

⁵ B¹-2 S¹ nikkhamitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹-3 tamena

⁸ S¹-3 evarupākammakaraṇā

⁹ B² karentīti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti|||

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te|||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante|||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadipo||| Tat-
tha ¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ
yathāsattim ² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi||| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā ³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum ⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukataḍḍakatānam kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko ⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā ⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti|||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S¹⁻³ atthi

² B¹⁻² satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ upagañchimsu

⁵ S¹⁻³ paro loko

⁶ B² samaggaṭā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakātānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³ kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāpaṃ|| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñṇam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo|| Dakkhiṇaṃ⁹ ce pi Gaṇḍāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpussa āgamo|| Uttaraṇce pi Gaṇḍāya¹⁰ tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti||

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato¹² kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

¹ B¹⁻² samaggatā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ socāpayato

⁴ So B²; so S¹⁻³ (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato

⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B¹⁻² insert yo

⁸ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā

¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yajāpento; S³ yājento ¹² S¹⁻³ karato

¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhanato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena ¹ imissā pathaviyā ² pāṇe ekam ³
maṃsakhalam ekam ³ maṃsapuññaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhinañ ce pi
Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puññaṃ|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dāṇena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu ⁵ vicikic-
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ ⁶ samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tḥāṇe vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-
gavā ⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-
dhammam pajaheyyanti|||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim ⁸ paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhama-
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|||

(I)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pānātipātā pahāya pānā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇaṃ ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadāṇo nihitasattho lajji dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ¹ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya²
 paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam³ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁵ hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||
 micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁶ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ⁷|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁸
 pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ⁹
 satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdittṭhī Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānam phalam vipāko||
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoṭo
 satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya¹⁰ mayham yo
 ham¹¹ na kiñci vyābādhemi¹² tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho¹³|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹⁴ su-
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā² S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā vācā³ S¹⁻³ pharusā⁴ S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā⁵ S¹⁻³ abhijjhā⁶ S³ patisso ; S¹ sappattisso⁷ B¹⁻² catuttham always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ⁸ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always⁹ S¹⁻³ yoyam always¹⁰ S¹⁻³ oṇkatāyaṃ¹¹ B¹⁻² yvāham always ; S¹⁻³ so ham, or yo ham¹² B¹⁻² vyāpādhemi always¹³ B¹⁻² oḡāho always¹⁴ B¹⁻² vedayati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhāmmam pajaheyyāsi||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisaṅcīk-
khati|| Yvāyam sathā evaṃvādi evam diṭṭhi Atthi din-
nam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pave-
dentīti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno¹ saccam² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo haṃ³ na kiñci vyāpādhe-
masaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṇ
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo pas-
sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imam
kaṅkhādhāmmam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa² Missing in Sr.³³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato ¹ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
 ce pi ² cakkhena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam
 ekamaṃsapuñṇam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya ³ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñ-
 ṇassa|| āgamo dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya ⁴ mayham
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho ⁵|| Yaṇi camhi kāyena saṃvuto
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇi ca kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi||
 tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissatto mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

¹ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and
 kilamato

² S³ omits ce; S¹ omits cepi

³ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ okatvāya

⁵ S³ oḡāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā
evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-
yato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kila-
māpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopanam harato ekā-
gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṇ gacchato
musābhaṇato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
ce pi cakkhena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam maṃsakhalam ekam
maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṇ gac-
cheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṇ gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñnam atthi puññassa
āgamo|| dāṇena damena saṇyamena saccavajjena atthi
puñnam ⁵ atthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoto sat-
thuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo ham na
kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaṇam vā ubhayam ettha
kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṇ param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṇ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passa-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṇ
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evaṇ tvam
imaṇ kañkhādhammam pajahēyyāsi||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṇ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñnam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī¹ || muditā-sahagatena² cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī³ || sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharatī || So iti paṭisañcikkhatī || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhi Natthi dinnam natthiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavendentī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno vacanam apanaṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ⁴ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi ti || tassa pāmujjam⁵ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pitimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayaṃ kho so gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajāheyyāsi ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā^o³ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—⁴ S¹⁻³ omit yañ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāmojjam always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi
 evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam
 atthi sukaṭaḍukkhaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo-
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṇcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yaṇca kāyassa bhedā param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-
 samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissatto upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho-
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaṅcik-
 khati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kīra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pācayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuññaṃ
kareyya|| natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya
hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pāceto
natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||
uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puñ-
ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto
satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ
na kiñci vyābādhemi taṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam etiha
kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi¹ tassa pāmujaṃ
jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passa-
mbhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisa-
cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato
kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato
socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
pāṇam atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

¹ Sr.³ omit ti² Sr.³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā paṇe
 ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento ¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṇ ce pi ² Gaṅgāya tīraṃ
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yūjento atthi tato
 nidānam ³ puññam atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa
 āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham|| yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhehi
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho|| yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto||
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam
 lokam upapajjissāmi|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa
 pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo
 sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||
 ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B¹

² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S^{1,3} intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājivo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam ⁴||
 Bhadra ⁵ Rāsiya ⁶ Pāṭalīti ⁷||

BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca
 maggam|| taṃ sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave
 rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-
 khave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi ⁸ maggo||
 Kāyagatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
 maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
 asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hete-
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ
 mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
 jhāyatha ⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārīno
 ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsani||

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo ; S¹ caṇḍaputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi|| cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ haṭṭhaha

⁶ B² rāsīnam ; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇa maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇa bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhaya dosakkhaya mohakkhaya|| idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Suññato samādhi avimutto samādhi appanīhito samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

6 (6) *Samnappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro samnappadhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la³||

7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 Cattāro iddhipādā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcendriyāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcabalāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgarāni
jhayatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsani||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo²||

Tassuddānam³||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko⁴||

Suññato⁵ Satipatthānā||

Sammappadhānā⁶ Iddhipādā||

Indriya⁷ Bala-Bojjhaṅgā||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatrū^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā ⁶ oḍdhānañca ⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānam pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānam vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhagāmiṃ
ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Sa-
matho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇīyam sāvakānaṃ hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha|| Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
miṃ ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Vipas-
sanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam|| pe||
Ayam vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Avi-
takko vicāramatto samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Avi-
takko avicāro samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Suñ-
ñāto samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Ani-
mitto samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la|| (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Apaṇi-
hito samādhī|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la|| (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| ayaṃ vuc-
cati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati|| la¹|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S¹.3 have ātāpī^o odomanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citta cittānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la||ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-maggo|| la||| (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti|| pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhāra-
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo|| la||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam
virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

¹ Missing in S¹-3² Complete in B¹-3

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam|| pa|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la||| (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
[||la||] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la||| (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sattasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-
sitaṃ|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||| (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-
veti|| la|| (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (3) pīti-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ
bhāveti|| la|| (5) samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la¹|| (6)
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
nisitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (7)

XXXVIII (*Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāga-
nisitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti² la³ (2) sammāvācam bhāveti² la³ (3) sammākammantam bhāveti² la³ (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti² la³ (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti² la³ (6) sammāsatim bhāveti² la³ (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa maggam² tam supātha³

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam² la³

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³

5 Yam bhikkhave sathārā karaniyam sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam² vo tam mayā³

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha² ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti³

13 (2) Antam²

I—XLV

1 Antaṇca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇa maggam² tam supātha³

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam² pe³ yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam³

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹⁻³ insert here asaṅkhatāṇca^o tam supātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsanti

³ B¹⁻² anantam; in the uddāna B¹ has anantam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pārāgāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

17 (6) *Nipunaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

18 (7) *Suddasam*

I—XLV

1 Suddasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² suddasagāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajjaraṃ³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajjaragāmiṃ⁵ ca maggam¹ || ||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹⁻² add always tam suñātha || katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.) || la (or pa) || ||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajjaraṃ^o; S³ ajjaragāmiṃ

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvāṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiṇca maggaṃ|||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitaṇca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiṇca maggaṃ|||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiṇca maggaṃ|||

23 (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapaṇcagāmiṇca maggaṃ|||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiṇca maggaṃ|||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amataṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiṇca^o|||

26 (15) *Paṇitam*

I—XLV

1 Paṇitaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṇitagāmiṇca^o|||

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiṇca^o|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca ; S¹⁻³ appalokaṇca

28 (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°|||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggam|||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiṇca°|||

32 (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiṇca°|||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggam|||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°|||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggam|||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca
maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Mattiñca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca
maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca
maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam||
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Leṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇagāmiñca mag-
gam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca mag-
gam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇam*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca
maggam|||

¹ S¹-³ mottiñca

² S¹-³ add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanti

44 (33) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-
ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyaṇam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave parāyaṇam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|| Kāya-
gatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇam desito
parāyanagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā
anukampena anumāpam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgārāni jāy-
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino
ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

Tatrudānam||¹

Asaṅkhatam Antam² Anāsavaṃ||³

Saccañca Pāram Nipunaṃ Sududdasaṃ||

Ajājarantaṃ⁴ Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ||⁵

Anidassanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ||

Amataṃ Paṇitāñca Sivañca⁶ Khemaṃ||

Taṇhakkhaya Acchariyañca Abbhutaṃ||

Anitikaṃ Anitikadhammaṃ⁷ Nibbānaṃ etaṃ Sugatena
desitaṃ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dipaṃ⁸ Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti⁹||¹⁰

Asaṅkhatasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ||¹⁰

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² B¹ Anatam; B² amataṃ

³ S¹⁻³ anāsavo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajājarantaṃ

⁵ B¹ apalokinaṃ; B² palokitaṃ; S¹ apalokinnaṃ; S³
apalokinaṃ ⁶ S³ sivañca ⁷ S¹⁻³ odhammo ⁸ S¹⁻³ Dipo

⁹ S¹⁻³ parāyanañcāti

¹⁰ B¹⁻² omit samattaṃ

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātherī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim ¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torānavatthusmim ² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi ³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torānavatthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torānavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham ⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa ⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torānavatthusmim ⁷ āhiṇḍanto ⁸ nāddasa ⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa ¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhuniṃ Torānavatthusmim vāsāṃ upagataṃ||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torānavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassā Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya ¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthiyam

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamahaṃ; B² jānāmatamaham

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpaseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse°

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torānavatthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasā

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ñe) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvini bahussutā cittakathī¹
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||² tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim
abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti
puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na
ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyā-
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samā-
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

¹ S¹⁻³ okathā

² B¹ obhānāti; S³ obhaṇi

³ S¹⁻³ ayyo ⁴ B¹ panayye; B² panāyye ⁵ B¹⁻² etam

⁶ B² panāyye; S¹⁻³ pane(S³ ne)yye

⁷ S³ panāneyyam

⁸ Missing in S¹.

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena¹ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukaṃ gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahasāni² vā ti||³

No hetam ayye||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṃ manitum⁵ Ettakāni⁶ udakāḥhakāni iti vā⁷ Ettakāni udakāḥhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥhakasatasahasāni⁸ vā ti||⁹

No hetam ayye||

Tam kissa hetu||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnaṃulāṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādakataṃ|| Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹² seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi¹³ na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā° vālikā° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ manitum; B¹⁻² gaṇetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhāniva

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhasa° āniti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °gāḥhohoti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hi

peyya|| sã vedanã tathãgatassa pahinã uccinnamulã tãlavatthukatã anabhãvakatã áyatim anuppãdadhammã|| Vedanãsañkhãya¹ vimutto kho mahãrãja tathãgato gambhìro appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahãsamuddo|| Hoti tathãgato param maraṇãti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathãgato param maraṇãti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti^o|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti na upeti||

17 Yãya saññãya tatthãgatam|| pe||

18 Yehi sañkhãrehi tathãgatam paññãpayamãno paññãpeyya|| te sañkhãrã tathãgatassa pahinã uccinnamulã tãlavatthukatã anabhãvakatã áyatim anuppãdadhammã|| Sañkhãrasañkhãya vimutto kho mahãrãja tathãgato gambhìro appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahãsamuddo|| Hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññãṇena tathãgatam paññãpayamãno paññãpeyya|| tam viññãṇam tathãgatassa pahinam uccinnamulam tãlavatthukatam anabhãvakatam áyatim anuppãdadhammam|| viññãṇasañkhãya vimutto kho mahãrãja tathãgato gambhìro appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahãsamuddo|| Hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rãja Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemãya bhikkhuniyã bhãsitam abhinanditvã anumoditvã utthãyãsanã Khemam bhikkhunim abhivãdetvã padakkhiṇam katvã pakkãmi||

21 Atha kho rãja Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavã tenupasañkamim|| upasañkamitvã Bhagavantam abhivãdetvã ekam antam nisidim||

22 Ekam antam nisinno kho rãja Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathãgato param maraṇã ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³ gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni udakāḥhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḥhakasatasahassāni⁷ iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-gāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} etam ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S^{1.3} B² ettakānivālikānīti (B² °kāni iti)

⁵ S^{1.3} °sahassānīti

⁶ B^{1.2} gaṇetum

⁷ S^{1.3} udakāḥhāni . . . udakāḥhasatasahassānīti

⁸ B^{1.2} insert hi

⁹ B^{1.2} omīti ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe || ||

32 Yāya saññāya || ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi || ||

34 Yena ¹ viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam uccchinamūlam tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññānasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe ² || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti || ||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno ³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmim ||

36 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemaṃ bhikkhunim upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu ⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho ⁶ vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati ⁷ na virodhayissati ⁸ yad idam aggapadasmim || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam ⁹ bahukaraṇīyā ti ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti || ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S¹⁻³ te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B¹⁻² satthu ceva

⁴ So B²; S¹⁻³ vibhāyissati; S³ viḥāyissati; missing in B¹ ⁵ B¹⁻² satthuceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ attenattho

⁷ B¹ samissati

⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅgāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati

⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti||

2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho¹ Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimṣu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena³ saddhim sammodimṣu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham⁴ etad avocum|| Yo so avuso Anurādha⁵ tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu⁶ ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimelhi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocum|| So⁸ cāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthayāsanaṃ pakkamimṣu||

¹ S¹ anuruddho ² S¹⁻³ titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

³ S¹ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena ⁴ S¹ anuruddham

⁵ Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other MSS.

⁶ S¹ catuṣu; missing in S³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ S¹⁻³ yo

⁹ S¹ vāyaṃ

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiesu paribbājakesu ¹ etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājānam vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gūrayham thānam āgaccheyyāti ² |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō ³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā ⁴ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodānīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu|| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te ⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso ⁵ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto ⁶ ham bhante te aññatitthiye ⁷ paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo ⁸ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹ gacche° ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

⁴ S¹⁻³ mama ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B¹⁻² vutta

⁷ S¹⁻³ titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B¹ So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² |||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niceaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammaṃ||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||
Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

na me so attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam||

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim² pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparaṃ
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññaṭṭha rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññaṭṭha vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññaṭṭha saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññaṭṭha saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññaṭṭha viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

¹ S³ Anuruddha ² B¹ viññāṇe ³ B¹⁻² vimuttamhīti

⁴ B¹ samanupassasi always

⁵ rūpa

⁶ S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaṅñi asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ¹ te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate ² anupalabbhyamāne ³ kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ|| Yo ⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū ⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham ⁶ Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhaṃ ceva ⁷ paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhaṃti|||

3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko ⁸ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tsipātane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito ⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmanthaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim paṇāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ °labbhyamāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaraṇāya

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vābhum ⁷ B¹ dukkhaññeva

⁸ S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito both always ⁹ S¹⁻³ vutṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kim nu kño āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam ¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso ² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puttho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca ³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

¹ B¹ avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

² B¹ pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹-3 always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññānagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññānagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpasamudayaṃ⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānasamudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpassasamudayaṃ

⁵ Missing as before in S¹⁻³ always

param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param marañā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

17 Viññāṇaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa-
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tam¹
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāye||pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param marañā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankāresu||

12 Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B^{1,2} yenetam

² S^{1,3} koṭṭhito

³ B^{1,2} insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹ avitā^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārama)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁸|||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudita-⁹ tassa rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vīta^o

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B² pamudita-
tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānatassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasmuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānatassa na viññānasammuditassa viññānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in S¹⁻³

² B¹ yetetam

³ B¹ adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi ¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||
tanhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa ³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham ⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno ⁵ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyāṃ
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato ⁷
loko ti||

4 Kim pana ⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha ¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti||

6 Kim pana ¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² yenetam

³ B² S¹⁻³ saṅkhāya°

⁴ B¹ vattam; B² pa (?)

⁵ S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

⁷ B² antavā

⁸ B¹ panāvuso

⁹ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

¹⁰ B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² Br.² Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ Br.² veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ putṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca¹ kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ putṭhānam evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ putṭhassa na² evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadbhīṃ sammodi|| sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

¹ Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puttānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam puttassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puttānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha araham sammāsam-buddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puttassa na⁵ evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati⁸ na vihayissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmim||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggallānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vā

⁷ B¹⁻² satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam¹ attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo||| Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-sati samessati na vihāyissati yadidaṃ aggapadasmin ti²||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-modi|| sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-gato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-titthiyānam paribhājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam putṭhassa na³ evam vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti|| pe|| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānaṃ attato sama-nupassanti|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-ṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

¹ B¹ tam

² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S^{1.3} put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rūpasmim vā ¹ attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmim
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utṭhayāsanaṃ yenā-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammō-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisaṅgāya ekam antam
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho ⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 Aññātitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tasmā aññātitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā¹ rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā² attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā³ attānam na attani vā⁴ viññānam na viññānasmim vā⁵ attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīraṃ ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samanāṃ Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchiṃ|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁶ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ atthenattho ⁴ B¹ vigāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S¹⁻³ atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṇḍāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasālā*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi² sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu³ vyākaroṭi Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti⁴ ||| Yo⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho⁶ Nāṭaputto|| pe⁷||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo⁸ Belatthiputto⁹|| pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano¹⁰|| pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti||| Yo¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ

¹ S³ nāntā^o; B^{1,2} añña^o ² Missing in B^{1,2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1,3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu
... upapanno, and S^{1,3} have uppanno instead of upapanno
always ⁵ S^{1,3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1,3} nāta^o

⁸ B¹ saṅcayo; B² saṅjeyyo ⁹ B^{1,2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1,2} kaccāno ¹¹ S³ kambali ¹² S^{1,3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1,3}

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu sammato
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa² sāvako uttamaपुरiso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi³ sāvakam abba-
titaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu na⁴|| vyākaroti|| Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam
evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ
sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathaṇhi⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhiññeyyāti⁷||

12 Alaṇhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye⁸ ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-
upādānassa khvāham⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi¹⁰ no
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti||

14 Yasmim pana¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho¹² Vaccha samaye acci¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti||

¹ The first asu^o upanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ tañca; B² has || pa || instead of paramapuriso^o
vyākaroti ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S³ accheccchi; S¹ acchecca ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi^o; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhāniye ⁹ S¹⁻³ khoḥam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña^o always ¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acci ¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kiṃ upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ tanhupādānam³ vadāmi|| tanhā hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| / Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S² omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹ have anupepanno

³ B² takkhupādānam

⁴ S¹ samaṇgiṣsa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti putṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| api nu me tam anulomam abhaviṣsa ñāṇassa ¹ upādāya ² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti putṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhaviṣsa Aha vā me nuna pubbe attā|| so ³ etarahi natthāti|||

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etaṃ ⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca ⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ⁶|||

¹ B² ñāṇaṃ

² B¹ uppādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attā||so ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S² hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti¹||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ avyākataṃ samaṇena Gotamenā ti||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūpīti vā Arupīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesaṃ⁸ nirujjheyya|| kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpīti vā Arupīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti⁹||

13 Kiya¹⁰ ciram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti||

Na ciram āvuso tīni vaṣṣāni ti||

14 Yassa passa āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva taṃ passa bāhuṃ¹² || ko pana vādo eva¹³ abhikkante ti||

¹ The question is missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} evaṃ

³ S^{1.3} evaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} āvuso

⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B^{1.2}, S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}, B¹

¹⁰ B^{1.2} kim va; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etaṃ; B² evaṃ

¹² S³ bāhu

¹³ B¹ evaṃ; B² avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam¹ ||
 Tassuddānam² ||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō ||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko ||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca ||
 Kutuhālasālānando ||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti³ ||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam⁴ ||
 Tassuddānam ||
 Salāyatana Vedanā ||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako ||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno ||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam ||
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti⁵ ||

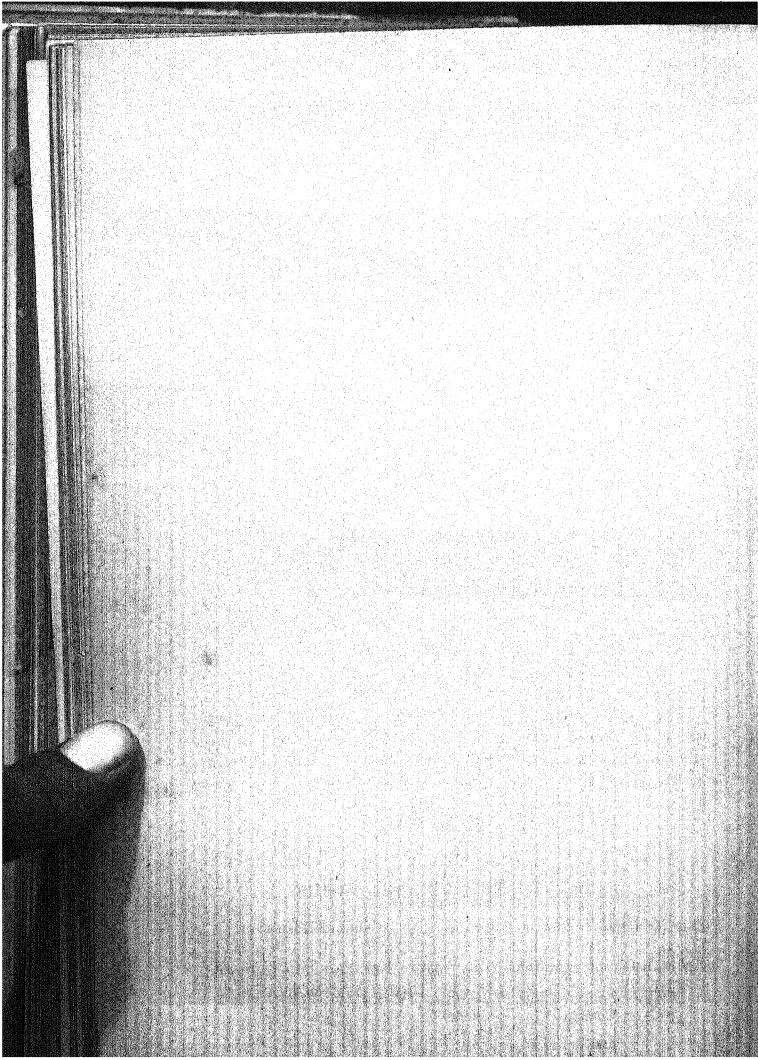
Dasabalaselappabhavā⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasālilā
 Jinavacananadi ciraṃ vahatu⁶ ||
 Salāyatana-vaggo ||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only prī: prī: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation
² S¹⁻³ tatruddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Pagavam Samuddam yam Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only
⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only



INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal. =	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved. =	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt. =	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb. =	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sām. =	Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog. =	Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit. =	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām. =	Gāmani-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As. =	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy. =	Avyākata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit.	Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-
XLI. 9	thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anurādha (Anuruddha ?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
- Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24 ; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
- Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 183
- Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
- Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199
- Avanti [nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
- Avanti [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 180, 182
- Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
- (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 5
- Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193 ; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19 ; Avy. XLII. 10
- Āramadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
- Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191 ; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Ukkavalā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16 ; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakko Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
- Udayi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 193, 198 ; Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
- Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
- Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gām. XLII. 11
- Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 180, 182
- Kaccāno (Sabbhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
- Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ.
XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL.
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.
133
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ.
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)
pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā
(= Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV.
161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV.
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadi, Saḷ. XXXV. 203;
Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV.
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḷ.
XXXV. 200-201; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām.
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato
(or Bhadragako) gāmani,
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,
(Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV.
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ.
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ.
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇṇakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV.
113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) maṇussā,
Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.
XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII.
8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy.
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.
XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII.
11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti) Nātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputto natagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvatisā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Tina-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 183
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 134
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Nataputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Nataputto) Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi-Kosalā rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhanam Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapa titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagari], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 8
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Bhaggā manussa, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

- Bhadra or Bhadrakako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
 Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
 Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
 Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
 Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
 Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
 Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇṇo-Moggalāno (S. these names)
 Mahāvana. Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
 Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
 Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
 Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
 Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
 Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasīyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
 Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1
 Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
 Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhājīvo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūta
 Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
 Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
 Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
 Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohico brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
 Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
 Vajjī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
 Vatthu-devatā
 Vana-devatā
 Vanaspati - devatā } Cit. XLII. 9
- Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
 Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
 Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesāli nagari, Saḥ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
Veḷuvana kalandanivāpo desa,
Saḥ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87,
128; Ved. XXXVI. 21;
Gām. XLII. 2, 10

Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā,
Saḥ. XXXV. 134, 202
Sakko devānamindo, Saḥ.
XXXV. 118, 207; Mog.
XL. 10, 11

Saṅjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy.
XLIV. 9

Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, iii.

Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, Saḥ.
XXXV. 69

Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā,
Avy. XLIV. 11

Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV.
65-68

Saraṅjitā or Sarājitā and
Suraṅjitā -Surājitā (= Parā-
jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV.
1

Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañdaka
paribbājako, Sām. 1-16

Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV.
69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb.
XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām.
XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.
3-6

Sāvattī nagaram, Saḥ. 1-27,

30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?),
74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112,
114-117, 120-123, 135-
144 (?), 145-147, 160-
186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194,
202-206; Ved. XXXVI.
1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt.
XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL.
1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5
(?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-
44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-
10

Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako,
Ved. XXXVI. 21

Sītavana desa, Saḥ. XXXV.
69

Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḥ.
XXXV. 88

Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḥ.
XXXV.

Sunimitto devaputto, Mog.
XL. 11, iv.

Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, iii.

Suraṅjitā (S. Saraṅjitā)
Sumsumāragiri, Saḥ. XXXV.
131

Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḥ.
XXXV. 128

(Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.
XLII. 4

Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḥ.
XXXV. 125

Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḥ.
XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
 Ajjhatta (hetunā), XXXV. 139-141
 Atthaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
 [Atthaṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; xxxviii.-xl.
 Atthasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
 Aticāri, Māt. XXXVII. 9
 Atīta, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Anaticāri, Māt. XXXVII. 19
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
 Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
 Anītika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
 Anītikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
 Anupanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 16
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
 Antam (or Anatam?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Antevasi, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
 Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
 Abbhūtam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
 Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
 Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII.

18

Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)

Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 2

Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202

Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79,
80; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 9

Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2

Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35
(24)

Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12
(1)

Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5

Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16

Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 5

Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13

Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13;
Mog. XL. 5

Ākiṇcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7

Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14

Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194

Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10

Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Ārāma or Sārīputta-Kotthika,
Avy. XLIV. 6

Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3

Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 8

Āsivisa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197

Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7

[Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As.

XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)

Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153;
As. XLIII. 8

[Indriyāni (panca-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)

Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3

Issukī, Māt. XXXVII. 7

Udāyī, Saḷ. XXXV. 193

Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103

Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51

Upanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 6

Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70

Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69

Upassatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52

Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113

Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110,
123; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 12

Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105

Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4

Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22

Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28

Ēja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91

Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 11

Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154

Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145

Kāmaḥhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192;
Cit. XLI. 5, 6

Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 4
- Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204
- Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199
- Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
- Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12
- Koṭṭhika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-
163, 191
- Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
XLIV. 3-6
- Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
- Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39
- Khīrarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190
- Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
- Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75
- Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.
10
- Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
- Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
- Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129
- Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
- Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Sati-
patthānā, Sammappadhānā
- Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
- Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167-172
- Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206
- Chaphassayatanikā, Saḷ.
XXXV. 71-73
- Chasamādhi
- Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34
- Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33
- Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.
159, 160
- Ṭhānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
- Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.
29 (18)
- Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 10
- Tānam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
- Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4
- Datṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
- Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.
200-201
- Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
- Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 16
- Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,
8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.
XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
14
- Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.
203
- Dussīlam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
- Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.
134
- Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
- Dvayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93
- Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.
Sām. XXXIX. 3
- Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)
- Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Naturnhāka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.
102
- Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.
155-158
- Nālanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
- Nāsentī, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigaṇṭho, Cit. XLI. 8
 Nipunaṃ, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 84 (23)
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18

 Pagatam or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Pacehābhūmakō or Matakō,
 Gām. XLII. 6
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19

 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.
 14
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
 Pañcasila, Māt. XXXVII. 24
 Paṭisallāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
 Paṇitam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)
 Pamādavihārī, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
 Paramassāso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
 Pariññā, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
 Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

 Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
 Pātali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
 Param, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
 Parāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
 Pubbeñānam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
 Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
 Phassāyatānikā (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73

 Bandha or Vaceha, Avy.
 XLIII. 8
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21
 Bālisiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10
 Bhaganda-Hatṭhaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII ;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
Bhikkhu, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25

Magga, As. XLIII. 11
[Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
xlv.)

Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
Mañiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
Matako or Pacchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6

Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII
13

Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Marapa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36

Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4

Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115

Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64

Micchādittḥi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164

Muttḥassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13

Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)

Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-
184

Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104

Yodhājivo, Gām. XLII. 3

Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121

Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117
Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8

Vajji, Saḷ. XXXV. 125

Vaḍḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34

Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40

Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.

Viññāṇam, Mog. XL. 6

Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3

Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44
(ii.)

Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)

Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22

Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33

Viṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205

Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 7

Verahaccāni, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesāli, Saḷ. XXXV. 124

Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35

Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;
Mog. XL. 10

Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 [Satipatṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱⁱ.
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved. XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 [Sambojjhaṅgā (Satta-)], As,
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattāro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Saṃyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudaya, Pemam,
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{iv}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱ.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bhadra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ. XXXV. 195, 196	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 180
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31
	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-144

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhaṃ ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199

Kuhanā vaṅkam, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhābhibhūtā, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmiṃ pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammaṃ ñatvā, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — — — — dhammesu „ „ (12)
 — — — — phassesu „ „ (11)
 — — — — rasesu „ „ (10)
 — — — — rūpesu „ „ (7)
 — — — — saddesu „ „ (8)
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparētehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhvāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rūpaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maccujaho, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivataṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddaṇṇa sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 34
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.